

COURT OF APPEAL OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
SECOND APPELLATE DISTRICT

CHURCH UNIVERSAL & TRIUMPHANT,)
INC., A MONTANA CORPORATION,)
)
PLAINTIFF, CROSS-DEFENDANT)
AND APPELLANT;)
)
ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET,)
)
CROSS-DEFENDANT AND APPELLANT,)
)
VS.) SUPERIOR COURT
) NO. C 358191
)
GREGGRY MULL,)
)
DEFENDANT, CROSS-COMPLAINANT)
AND RESPONDENT.)
)

APPEAL FROM THE SUPERIOR COURT OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY

HONORABLE ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE PRESIDING

REPORTERS' TRANSCRIPT ON APPEAL

APPEARANCES:

FOR THE PLAINTIFF,
CROSS-DEFENDANTS AND
APPELLANTS:

RIORDAN & MC KINZIE
300 SOUTH GRAND AVENUE, SUITE 2900
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90071
TELEPHONE: (213) 629-4824

FOR THE DEFENDANT,
CROSS-COMPLAINANT AND
RESPONDENT:

LAWRENCE LEVY, ESQ.
14724 VENTURA BOULEVARD, SUITE 704
SHERMAN OAKS, CALIFORNIA 91403
(818) 905-5971

-AND-

LYLE FRANCIS MIDDLETON, ESQ.
2500 WILSHIRE BOULEVARD, SUITE 810
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90057
(213) 381-2277

COPY

VOLUME 2 OF 12 VOLUMES
PAGES 192 TO 457, INCL.

KATHLEEN H. ADAMS, CSR #2853
BRIDGET F. GEORGE, CSR #6146
CELESTE HALE, CSR #1310
ERMA DE MAR, CSR #2117
OFFICIAL REPORTERS

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1986

9:30 A.M.

DEPARTMENT NO. 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

(APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

THE COURT: GOOD MORNING, EVERYBODY.

GREGORY MULL,

THE WITNESS ON THE STAND AT THE TIME OF ADJOURNMENT, RESUMED
THE STAND AND TESTIFIED FURTHER AS FOLLOWS:

THE CLERK: MR. MULL, YOU HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN SWORN
AND ARE STILL UNDER OATH. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AGAIN FOR
THE RECORD.

THE WITNESS: GREGORY MULL.

THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

THE COURT: PROCEED.

MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

GOOD MORNING, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.

DIRECT EXAMINATION (RESUMED)

BY MR. LEVY:

Q MR. MULL, A FEW LAST QUESTIONS ABOUT YOUR WORK
PRODUCT. WHEN YOU WERE LIVING AT CAMELOT, WERE YOU SPENDING
FULL-TIME WORKING IN A PURSUIT OF ARCHITECTURE?

A YES.

Q HOW DID YOU FEEL ABOUT WORKING ON THE PROJECTS
FOR THE CHURCH?

A I FELT VERY GOOD ABOUT IT BECAUSE --

1 Q WHY WAS THAT?

2 A BECAUSE I FELT I WAS DOING GOD'S WORK.
3 THEREFORE, I WAS VERY HAPPY ALTHOUGH I WAS UNDER A LOT OF
4 PRESSURE AND VERY TIRED. BUT FOR THE MOST PART, I FELT VERY
5 GOOD.

6 Q OKAY. NOW, WE TALKED BEFORE ABOUT COMPENSATION
7 FOR YOURSELF. DID YOU REQUEST PAYMENT FOR YOUR EXPENSES IN
8 JUNE OF 1979?

9 A DID YOU SAY JUNE OF 19 —

10 Q JUNE OF 1979. THAT IS THE FIRST YEAR WHEN YOU
11 FIRST GOT TO CAMELOT.

12 A YES.

13 Q DID YOU GET PAID FOR YOUR EXPENSES?

14 A YES.

15 Q DID YOU REQUEST PAYMENT FOR YOUR JULY EXPENSES?

16 A YES, I DID.

17 Q DID YOU GET PAID FOR THOSE?

18 A FOR EACH MONTH. SOMETIMES RELUCTANTLY, BUT I
19 ALWAYS GOT PAID.

20 Q DID YOU GET PAID IN AUGUST?

21 A YES.

22 Q DID YOU REQUEST PAYMENT IN SEPTEMBER OF 1979?

23 A IT SEEMS THAT EVERY MONTH I REQUESTED PAYMENT.
24 IT WAS SEPTEMBER THAT I SIGNED A PROMISSORY NOTE.

25 Q YOU SIGNED A PROMISSORY NOTE. WHEN YOU SIGNED
26 THE PROMISSORY NOTE, DID YOU KNOW WHAT YOU WERE SIGNING?

27 A NO, I DIDN'T. ONLY GENERALLY SPEAKING, BUT I
28 DID NOT KNOW LEGAL TERMINOLOGY.

1 Q BUT YOU DID KNOW IT WAS A PROMISSORY NOTE?

2 A YES, I DID.

3 Q DID YOU FEEL YOU OWED THE CHURCH ANY MONEY AT
4 THAT TIME?

5 A NO, BECAUSE I HAD RENDERED A LOT OF SERVICE.

6 Q WHY DID YOU SIGN A PROMISSORY NOTE?

7 A I DID IT OUT OF FEAR, AND I WAS TOLD THAT IT
8 WAS FOR THE CHURCH RECORDS AND THEY NEEDED IT FOR THE
9 RECORDS. BUT MAINLY I DID IT OUT OF FEAR.

10 Q AND WHAT WERE YOU AFRAID OF, MR. MULL?

11 A I WAS AFRAID OF MANY THINGS THAT I WAS TAUGHT
12 IN THE TEACHINGS. TEN THOUSAND YEARS IN OUTER DARKNESS AND
13 THOUSANDS OF EMBODIMENTS.

14 Q THE FOLLOWING MONTHS, DID YOU GET PAID FOR YOUR
15 EXPENSES?

16 A AFTER I SIGNED THE SECOND PROMISSORY NOTE.

17 Q AFTER YOU SIGNED THE SECOND PROMISSORY NOTE,
18 DID YOU CONTINUE TO WORK FOR THE CHURCH?

19 A YES. UNTIL I LEFT.

20 Q DID YOU EVER GET PAID FOR YOUR EXPENSES BY THE
21 CHURCH THEREAFTER?

22 A NO.

23 Q HOW MANY MONTHS DID YOU STAY THERE AFTER THEY
24 STOPPED PAYING YOU?

25 A ABOUT SEVEN.

26 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WHEN IT WAS YOU LEFT THE
27 CHURCH?

28 A I THINK IT WAS IN MAY.

1 Q CAN YOU TELL ME HOW YOU CAME TO LEAVE THE
2 CHURCH IN MAY?

3 A MONROE ASKED ME TO LEAVE BY SUNDOWN SATURDAY
4 NIGHT -- IT WAS ABOUT THURSDAY -- OR BEFORE THE SAINT
5 GERMAIN SERVICE THAT IS THE FOLLOWING SATURDAY NIGHT.

6 Q PRIOR TO ASKING YOU TO LEAVE, HAD ANYONE ASKED
7 YOU TO BECOME PERMANENT STAFF?

8 A REPEATEDLY. PEOPLE WOULD ASK ME TO BECOME A
9 PERMANENT STAFF, INCLUDING ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET TOLD ME I
10 SHOULD BE.

11 Q IF YOU BECAME PERMANENT STAFF, WHAT DID THAT
12 MEAN YOU WOULD HAVE TO DO?

13 A I WOULD HAVE TO SIGN OVER ALL MY REAL PROPERTY
14 TO THE ORGANIZATION.

15 Q NOW, YOU STOPPED GETTING PAID BY THE CHURCH IN
16 OCTOBER OF 1979. DID YOU HAVE ANY INCOME FROM OCTOBER,
17 1979, UNTIL YOU LEFT THE CHURCH IN MAY OF 1980?

18 A SOME FROM RENTALS AT MY HOME IN SAN FRANCISCO.

19 Q THE INCOME YOU HAD FROM THE RENTALS, WAS IT
20 SUFFICIENT TO PAY THE NOTES AND THE EXPENSES ON YOUR
21 PROPERTY?

22 A NO.

23 Q DID YOU EVENTUALLY SELL YOUR HOUSE IN SAN
24 FRANCISCO?

25 A YES.

26 Q WHEN YOU SOLD THE HOUSE, DID YOU MAKE ANY
27 PROFIT ON THE HOUSE?

28 A NOT REALLY.

1 Q DID YOU RECEIVE ANY MONEY WHEN YOU SOLD -- ANY
2 CASH WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR HOUSE?

3 A YES, I DID.

4 Q WHAT DID YOU DO WITH THAT MONEY?

5 A I PAID BILLS MAINLY, BUT I ALSO BOUGHT A
6 TOYOTA, 1980 I BELIEVE, CAR.

7 Q WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR PROPERTY, DID YOU OWE THE
8 CHURCH ANY MONEY?

9 A NOT REALLY.

10 Q WHAT DO YOU MEAN, "NOT REALLY"?

11 A WELL, I WASN'T OBLIGATED LEGALLY TO GIVE THEM
12 ANYTHING.

13 Q AFTER YOU WERE ASKED TO LEAVE THE CHURCH IN
14 MAY, WHERE DID YOU GO?

15 A I WENT TO MY CONDOMINIUM I THINK.

16 Q NOW, DID YOU USE THE MONEY FROM THE SALE OF
17 YOUR HOME IN SAN FRANCISCO TO PURCHASE THAT CONDOMINIUM?

18 A NO.

19 Q WHERE DID YOU GET THE MONEY?

20 A FROM MY EX-WIFE, MARJORIE ZEILE MULL. MY
21 DAUGHTER'S MOTHER.

22 Q DID SHE GIVE YOU THE MONEY?

23 A NO. SHE LOANED ME THE MONEY.

24 Q IS THAT LOAN -- HAS THAT LOAN BEEN REPAID AT
25 THIS TIME?

26 A NO, IT HASN'T.

27 Q YOU STILL OWE HER THE MONEY?

28 A YES.

1 Q WHAT WAS YOUR PURPOSE FOR BUYING THAT
2 CONDOMINIUM?

3 A SO MY DAUGHTER COULD BE CLOSE TO ME AND CLOSE
4 TO THE TEACHINGS.

5 Q DID ANYONE AT THE CHURCH EVER SUGGEST THAT YOU
6 PUT THAT CONDOMINIUM IN THE CHURCH'S NAME OR ELIZABETH CLARE
7 PROPHET'S NAME?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND WHO WAS THAT?

10 A ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET AND MONROE AND --
11 SHEARER AND ED FRANCIS.

12 Q AFTER THE CHURCH STOPPED PAYING YOU IN 1979 AND
13 YOU WERE STILL RESIDING THERE, DID YOU CONTINUE WITH YOUR
14 RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES THERE?

15 A I DID, YES.

16 Q DID YOU CONTINUE DECREERING?

17 A YES.

18 Q DID YOUR HIERARCH CONTACT YOU AND ATTEMPT TO
19 WORK THINGS OUT WITH YOU?

20 A NOT REALLY. THEY CONTACTED ME, BUT THEY REALLY
21 DIDN'T TRY TO WORK THINGS OUT.

22 Q AFTER YOU LEFT THE CHURCH IN MAY OF 1980, DID
23 YOU HAVE ANY FURTHER CONTACT WITH CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND
24 TRIUMPHANT OR ANY OF THESE DEFENDANTS?

25 A YES.

26 Q AND WHEN WAS THAT?

27 A ABOUT TWO-AND-A-HALF WEEKS LATER, ED FRANCIS
28 CALLED ME TO COME TO A MEETING WITH HE, ELIZABETH CLARE

1 PROPHET AND MONROE SHEARER WAS THERE.

2 Q DID YOU GO TO THAT MEETING?

3 A YES, I DID.

4 Q WHERE WAS THE MEETING HELD?

5 A IN MONROE SHEARER'S OFFICE.

6 Q AND WHO WAS PRESENT AT THAT MEETING?

7 A ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET, MYSELF, AND TO MY
8 RIGHT WAS MONROE SHEARER, TO MY LEFT WAS ED FRANCIS.

9 Q MR. MULL, IF I WERE TO DRAW A SMALL DIAGRAM ON
10 THE BOARD OUTLINING WHERE THE PEOPLE WERE, WOULD YOU ASSIST
11 ME?

12 A YES.

13 Q FIRST OF ALL, WHERE WAS MISS PROPHET?

14 A BEHIND ED -- BEHIND MONROE SHEARER'S DESK IN
15 THE CORNER.

16 Q OKAY. (DRAWING.) DESK, AND SHE WAS BEHIND THE
17 DESK?

18 A YES. AND I WAS AT THE OPPOSITE END.

19 Q "E.C.P." WILL BE STANDING FOR ELIZABETH CLARE
20 PROPHET. AND WHERE WERE YOU?

21 A JUST OPPOSITE HER.

22 Q YOU WERE RIGHT HERE (DRAWING)?

23 A YES.

24 Q THAT WOULD BE GREGORY MULL. NOW, WHERE WAS MR.
25 SHEARER?

26 A TO THE RIGHT OF ME.

27 Q OKAY. IF YOU ARE HERE, I AM GOING TO PUT HIM
28 RIGHT THERE (DRAWING).

1 A RIGHT. AND ED FRANCIS TO THE LEFT OF ME.

2 Q (DRAWING.) IS THAT THE ARRANGEMENT?

3 A I WOULD SAY THAT WAS IT.

4 Q OKAY. ONE ON EACH SIDE OF YOU; IS THAT
5 CORRECT?

6 A YES.

7 Q ONE DIRECTLY IN FRONT OF YOU?

8 A YES.

9 Q WHAT HAPPENED AT THAT MEETING, MR. MULL?

10 A ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET ASKED IF IT COULD BE
11 TAPED. I AGREED BECAUSE I HAD NOTHING TO HIDE. AND SHE
12 SAID I WOULD GET A COPY, WHICH I DID EVENTUALLY BUT I HAD TO
13 REALLY — HAD A HARD TIME.

14 Q WHAT DID ALL OF YOU PEOPLE TALK ABOUT AS BEST
15 AS YOU REMEMBER?

16 A MAINLY MONEY.

17 Q DO YOU REMEMBER ANYTHING SPECIFICALLY ABOUT
18 THAT CONVERSATION?

19 A WELL, DETAILS I CAN'T REMEMBER.

20 Q WELL, WHATEVER YOU CAN REMEMBER WILL HELP US,
21 PLEASE.

22 A ELIZABETH WAS TALKING ABOUT GIVING OUR ENERGY
23 BACK TO GOD. THEREFORE, IF I DIDN'T GIVE ALL I HAD, I WOULD
24 NOT MAKE MY ASCENSION.

25 Q DID YOU AT ANY TIME DURING THAT MEETING FEEL
26 UNCOMFORTABLE?

27 A I FELT UNCOMFORTABLE MOST OF THE TIME.

28 Q CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHY THAT WAS?

1 A BECAUSE PRESSURE WAS PUT ON ME TO GIVE MY MONEY
2 TO THE CHURCH.

3 Q DID YOU IN FACT GIVE SOME MONEY TO THE CHURCH
4 AT THAT TIME?

5 A YES.

6 Q DO YOU REMEMBER HOW MUCH THAT WAS?

7 A ALMOST FIFTY-FIVE HUNDRED. ALL I HAD IN THE
8 BANK. FIVE THOUSAND WAS TO PAY THEM ALL THE MONEY I HAD AND
9 ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SEVEN WAS FOR LOUISE HAMMOND,
10 WHO WENT TO SCHOOL THERE THE YEAR BEFORE OR THE SAME YEAR.

11 Q ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT TUITION FOR --

12 A YES.

13 Q AND WHO IS LOUISE HAMMOND?

14 A MY EX-WIFE'S DAUGHTER BY A PREVIOUS MARRIAGE.

15 Q WHAT HAPPENED AFTER YOU GAVE THE \$5,500 OR
16 THEREABOUT TO THE CHURCH?

17 A ABOUT FIFTY-FIVE HUNDRED. IT WAS TOWARD THE
18 END OF THE MEETING. I REMEMBER ELIZABETH SAID SHE DIDN'T
19 KNOW WHERE I WAS COMING FROM. SHE DIDN'T REALLY REALIZE MY
20 PSYCHOLOGY. AND SHE CHANGED HER ATTITUDE COMPLETELY. THE
21 MEETING WAS ABOUT OVER THEN.

22 Q AFTER THE MEETING WAS ENDED, WHAT DID YOU DO?

23 A I WENT BACK TO WESTLAKE.

24 Q THE \$5,500 THAT YOU GAVE THE CHURCH AT THAT
25 TIME, DID THAT LEAVE YOU WITH ANY MONEY IN THE BANK?

26 A NO. I WOULD SAY NO.

27 Q HAD YOU EXPENDED THE MONEY YOU HAD COLLECTED
28 FROM THE SALE OF YOUR HOME?

1 A YES.

2 Q DID YOU EXPECT SOMETIME IN THE FUTURE TO GET
3 ADDITIONAL MONEY FROM THE SALE OF YOUR HOME?

4 A YES.

5 Q BUT AT THAT TIME, IS IT CORRECT THAT YOU HAD NO
6 ASSETS --

7 A CORRECT.

8 Q -- EXPENDABLE ASSETS?

9 A THAT'S RIGHT.

10 Q WHAT DID YOU DO ABOUT FINDING FOOD TO EAT?

11 A WELL, WE DIDN'T HAVE ENOUGH MONEY TO BUY FOOD.
12 SO MY DAUGHTER AND I EVERY DAY WOULD GO TO VONS GROCERY
13 STORE. AND BEHIND THEY HAD BINS WITH GARBAGE AND WE WOULD
14 GET OUR FOOD OUT OF THERE.

15 Q AFTER YOU WERE BACK IN WESTLAKE AT YOUR
16 CONDOMINIUM, DID YOU HAVE ANY FURTHER CONTACT WITH CHURCH
17 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

18 A I -- I DON'T BELIEVE EXCEPT BY HARASSMENT AND
19 INTIMIDATION.

20 Q WAS THERE A TIME THAT YOU SPOKE TO PEOPLE IN
21 THE NEWS MEDIA?

22 A YES.

23 Q WAS THERE A TIME THAT YOU SPOKE TO PEOPLE AT
24 THE DEPARTMENT OF BUILDING AND SAFETY?

25 A YES.

26 Q WHY DID YOU TALK TO THE PEOPLE AT THE
27 DEPARTMENT OF BUILDING AND SAFETY?

28 A WELL, TO PROTECT THOSE THAT WERE IN THE INSIDE

1 THAT I LOVED. THINGS COULD HAPPEN WITH EARTHQUAKE AND
2 THINGS WERE NOT UP TO CODE.

3 Q DO YOU RECALL WHICH BUILDINGS, IF ANY, WERE NOT
4 UP TO CODE AND THAT POSED A THREAT TO PEOPLE'S LIVES IN THE
5 EVENT OF AN EARTHQUAKE?

6 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCE,
7 YOUR HONOR.

8 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

9 Q BY MR. LEVY: AFTER YOU CONTACTED THE
10 DEPARTMENT OF BUILDING AND SAFETY, DID YOU HAVE ANY FURTHER
11 CONTACT WITH CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT OR ANY OF THESE
12 PEOPLE TO MY RIGHT?

13 A I REMEMBER ONE TIME ED FRANCIS CALLED ME UP
14 WHEN AN ARTICLE CAME OUT IN THE NEWS CHRONICLE I BELIEVE
15 ABOUT THE STICK BARN, WHICH WAS ALSO CALLED THE MANGER WHICH
16 WAS ALSO WHERE THE PRINTING PRESSES WERE FOR THE CHURCH.

17 Q AFTER HE CALLED YOU, DID YOU WRITE A LETTER TO
18 HIM?

19 A YES. ON NOVEMBER PROBABLY 7TH, I WROTE A
20 LETTER ASKING THE CHURCH TO LEAVE ME ALONE AND NEVER
21 RESPECT -- I WANTED THEM TO GET OUT OF MY LIFE AND TO EXIT
22 COUNSEL MYSELF.

23 Q MR. MULL, I SHOW YOU A COPY OF A LETTER AND IT
24 IS DATED NOVEMBER THE 7TH, 1980. DOES THAT APPEAR TO BE THE
25 LETTER THAT YOU WROTE?

26 A YES. TO MARVIN GROSS. WELL, APPARENTLY IT WAS
27 TO MISS PROPHET BUT I LATER HEARD FROM MARVIN GROSS.

28 Q WOULD YOU ATTEMPT TO SPEAK INTO THE MICROPHONE

1 AND TALK SO THE PEOPLE CAN HEAR YOU.

2 A YES.

3 MR. LEVY: WITH THE COURT'S PERMISSION, I WOULD LIKE
4 TO READ THIS LETTER INTO EVIDENCE, YOUR HONOR. I BELIEVE IT
5 EXPRESSES WHAT MR. MULL'S ATTITUDE AND INTENTIONS AND HIS
6 COMMUNICATION WAS AT THAT TIME TO THE CHURCH.

7 THE COURT: HOW LONG IS IT?

8 MR. LEVY: IT IS -- IT APPEARS TO BE ABOUT FIVE
9 PAGES, FIVE OR SIX PAGES. I WILL READ AS RAPIDLY AS I CAN.
10 I BELIEVE IT IS VERY PERTINENT.

11 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT THAT THE
12 LETTER IS HEARSAY.

13 THE COURT: YOU CAN GO AHEAD.

14 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

15 THE COURT: OBJECTION IS OVERRULED.

16 MR. LEVY: I WILL READ FROM THE PODIUM SO HOPEFULLY
17 YOU CAN HEAR EASIER.

18 THE COURT: BUT NOT SO FAST THAT IT CREATES A PROBLEM
19 FOR OUR REPORTER.

20 MR. LEVY: I WILL KEEP HER IN MIND, YOUR HONOR.

21 THE COURT: THANK YOU.

22 MR. LEVY: THE LETTER IS ADDRESSED NOVEMBER 7TH,
23 1980, AND IT IS ADDRESSED TO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET AT THE
24 CHURCH'S ADDRESS IN CALABASAS. AND IT BEGINS WITH THE
25 SALUTATION, "DEAR MRS. PROPHET."

26 THE COURT: THIS LETTER HAS AN EXHIBIT NUMBER?

27 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR. NUMBER 32.

28 THE COURT: JUST SO THE RECORD IS CLEAR, YOU ARE

1 REFERRING TO EXHIBIT 32?

2 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR.

3 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

4 MR. LEVY: (READING.)

5 "I AM AWARE OF YOU HAVING
6 EDWARD FRANCIS AND TOM MILLER INTERROGATE
7 PETER SCOTT AT HIS OFFICE FOR ABOUT
8 TWENTY-FIVE MINUTES WITHIN TWO DAYS AFTER
9 HE CAME TO OUR HOME FOR DINNER. THIS IS
10 TO INFORM YOU I WILL INVITE WHOEVER I WISH
11 TO MY HOME AND SAY TRUTHFULLY WHATEVER I
12 WISH TO THEM. IF THIS PRACTICE OF YOUR
13 CONTINUES, AS WELL AS YOUR DECREERING
14 AGAINST ME, WHICH YOU ARE DOING AS PER A
15 STAFF MEMBER, IN ANY OF YOUR TAG SESSIONS,
16 AND TELLING PEOPLE I OWE YOU MONEY WITHOUT
17 STATING YOUR SCHEME AND PLOT TO COERCE AND
18 DECEIVE ME, BRINGING UP MY DAUGHTER'S NAME,
19 OR HAVING STAFF MEETINGS AGAINST ME IN ANY
20 CATEGORY, AND MAKING INCOMPLETE OR UNTRUE
21 STATEMENTS IN ANY FORM, IN THE FUTURE ABOUT
22 ME TO PEOPLE, NEWSPAPERS, ETC. ON ANY
23 SUBJECT, I INTEND TO EXPOSE YOU PUBLICALLY
24 AND SUE YOU FOR DAMAGES.

25 "YOUR VICIOUS INTERROGATORS
26 WHOM YOU HAVE PERSONALLY TRAINED, YOUR
27 BOARD, IN THIS CASE TOM MILLER AND EDWARD
28 FRANCIS, TRIED TO FIND OUT FROM PETER

1 SCOTT IF I EVER TALKED TO BOB POOL OF THE
2 NEWS CHRONICLE OR TURNED YOU IN TO THE
3 BUILDING DEPARTMENT FOR YOUR HAY BARN PRINT
4 OPERATION. I HAVE NOT GONE TO BOB POOL,
5 NOR HAVE I EVER MET OR TALKED WITH HIM, NOR
6 DID I REPORT TO THE BUILDING OFFICIALS
7 ABOUT YOUR HAY BARN PRINT OPERATION, BUT I
8 HAVE READ SOME OF SAME IN NEWSPAPERS AS WELL
9 AS OTHER SCHEMES OF YOURS THAT WENT AWRY.
10 DEANNE CAMPBELL, TORRANCE YOUNG, AND DONALD
11 ANTHONY FUCCI CAME TO ME WHEN I WAS ON STAFF
12 AND TOLD ME HE HAD STOMACH PAINS AND WAS
13 DEPRESSED AND DISTURBED. HE KNEW HE WAS
14 WORKING FOR A SHADY, FLY-BY-NIGHT CONCERN
15 OF YOURS, IN PRIVATE NAMES OF COURSE, SO
16 YOU WERE CLEAR, SUPPOSEDLY. HE SAID
17 TORRANCE HAD BEEN IN OTHER QUESTIONABLE
18 SCHEMES ALSO. I RECOMMENDED HE HAD NO
19 CHOICE BUT TO QUIT IMMEDIATELY, WHICH HE
20 DID DO.

21 "YOU MANIPULATED ME OUT OF MY
22 LAST \$5,000 ON OUR LAST TAPED MEETING. I
23 HAVE LIVED ON BORROWED MONEY SINCE. THE
24 TAPES OF THAT LAST MEETING YOU PROMISED ME,
25 I HAD DIFFICULTY GETTING THEM, I EVEN DROVE
26 TO CAMELOT FOR AN APPOINTMENT WITH MONROE
27 SHEARER TO PICK THEM UP, HE WAS DRIVING OUT
28 THE GATE AND I STOPPED HIM. HE SAID HE WAS

1 SLEEPING WHEN HE TALKED TO ME ON THE PHONE.
2 I DON'T EVEN GET GOOD EXCUSES. I HAD GREAT
3 DIFFICULTY GETTING THE LAST TAPE REPLACED
4 BECAUSE IT WAS NOT AUDIBLE, ONE OF YOUR
5 CLEVER DIRTY TRICKS, AFTER MUCH DISCUSSION,
6 I GOT THAT REPLACED WHEREIN YOU ADMIT YOU
7 MISCALCULATED, MISJUDGED AND MADE A MISTAKE
8 ABOUT ME AND YOU AND YOUR VICIOUS BOARD
9 PICKED UP ROCKS AND THREW AT ME. YOU ARE
10 DOING IT AGAIN WITH CONTACTING PETER SCOTT.
11 YOU WANTED ME TO STAY, I RESIGNED. I WANT
12 TO HEAR FROM YOU PERSONALLY THAT IT WILL
13 STOP. I ALSO WANT BACK IMMEDIATELY THE
14 \$5,000 THAT YOU CONNED OUT OF ME.

15 "PLEASE BE THOROUGHLY ADVISED
16 THAT YOU ARE NEVER TO HAVE YOUR DISHONEST,
17 VULGAR SWEARING BOARD, ESPECIALLY MONROE
18 SHEARER AND EDWARD FRANCIS EVER CONTACT ME
19 BY LETTER, PHONE OR THEIR PRESENCE AT MY
20 HOME, THAT IS AN ORDER. I WILL CONSIDER
21 THEM DANGEROUS AND CALL THE POLICE AND
22 NEWSPAPERS AND TAKE WHATEVER MEANS TO
23 PROTECT MYSELF, I KNOW MONROE SHEARER
24 CARRIES A GUN ON OCCASION.

25 "YOU MAY WRITE TO ME
26 PERSONALLY AND LET ME KNOW THAT I DO NOT
27 OWE YOU ONE CENT ON ANY NOTES I MAY HAVE
28 SIGNED UNDER COERCION. IT SEEMS YOU

1 THOUGHT YOU COULD MAKE ANY KIND OF TERMS
2 WITH ME INITIALLY TO GET ME ON STAFF AND
3 THEN TAKE ME, AND BY GETTING ME TO BECOME
4 PERMANENT STAFF, THEN I WOULD AUTOMATICALLY
5 HAVE TO SIGN EVERYTHING OVER TO YOU THAT
6 I OWNED. I WAS A COMMUNITY MEMBER WITH YOU
7 FOR ONE YEAR AND FIVE MONTHS - BEING OVER
8 SIX YEARS SERVING YOU AND BECOMING A
9 PERSONAL FRIEND. YOU ALSO WANTED ME TO
10 NOT PUT MY CONDOMINIUM IN LINDA'S NAME BUT
11 A TRUST FOR YOU, NOT TO EDUCATE MY DAUGHTER
12 AFTER 18 YEARS OF AGE, NOT TO PROVIDE FOR
13 ANY ILLNESS I MIGHT HAVE OR MY OLD AGE.
14 LATER YOU ASKED ME TO SIGN MY PROPERTY
15 OVER TO YOU SO KATHLEEN WOULD NOT TAKE IT.
16 IT WAS YOUR PROPHECY SHE WOULD DO THIS.
17 YOUR PROPHECY DID NOT COME TRUE, AS OTHERS
18 DON'T.

19 "UNLESS I RECEIVE FROM YOU BY
20 DECEMBER 8TH, 1980, BY MAIL ALL
21 CANCELLATION OF ANY DEBT YOU FEEL I MAY
22 OWE YOU OR WHICH YOU HOLD RECORD OF SAME,
23 MY LAST \$5,000 CHECK TO YOU, A PROMISE NOT
24 TO SMEAR AND BELITTLE ME AGAIN AS YOU DID
25 WITH PETER SCOTT YOU STAND SUBJECT TO BE
26 EXPOSED AND SUED FOR YOUR CON GAME AGAINST
27 ME. PETER SCOTT HAS PROMISED ME HE WILL
28 LET ME KNOW IF YOU CONTACT HIM AGAIN.

1 "MONROE SHEARER DENIES HE
2 OFFERED TO ACCEPT ME ON MY TERMS WHICH WAS
3 TO PAY MY BILLS, THE TERMS ON WHICH I CAME
4 TO CAMELOT ON. YOU ACCUSE ME OF DECEPTION,
5 YOU ONLY WANTED ME TO GET DOWN THERE, BURN
6 ALL MY BRIDGES BEHIND ME, THEN YOU HAD ME
7 ON ANY TERMS YOU FELT YOU MIGHT IMPLEMENT.
8 WHY DIDN'T EDWARD AND MONROE TELL ME ON
9 THAT FIRST INTERVIEW THAT YOU WERE NOT GOING
10 TO KEEP YOUR WORD TO PAY MY BILLS? NO, LET
11 THE BRIDGES BURN FIRST. IT SEEMS MONROE ONLY
12 HAS POWER AND AUTHORITY WHEN IT PLEASES YOU.
13 OTHERWISE, THEY SPEAK FOR GOD.

14 "I THANK GOD I AM FREE FROM
15 YOUR DOMINATION AND GROSS AND CUNNING
16 MANIPULATIONS, I SEE THROUGH YOU NOW FOR
17 WHAT YOU ARE: A TORMENTED CHILD BY BOTH
18 PARENTS, AS PER YOUR PERSONAL CONFESSION
19 TO ME; TURNING NATURALLY TO GOD AND THEN
20 GOING BIG-TIME, LATCHING ONTO THE 'I AM'
21 AND OTHER ASCENDED MASTER MOVEMENTS AND
22 LITERATURE. IF YOU COULD JUST BE TOTALLY
23 HONEST IN ALL YOUR DEALINGS, PERHAPS YOU
24 WOULD BE SOMETHING AND WOULD NOT HAVE ALL
25 THE ENEMIES YOU DO, AND HAVE BAD HEALTH,
26 AND WHICH PROMPTED YOU TO TELL ME YOU
27 THOUGHT SOMETIMES YOU WOULD GO INSANE.
28 OH, YES, I HAVE BEEN CONTACTED BY YOUR

1 MANY ENEMIES, DEPROGRAMMERS, ASKED TO GO
2 ON NATIONAL TELEVISION, NEWSPAPERS ALL
3 OVER THE COUNTRY TO EXPOSE YOU. THEY WILL
4 NOT REST UNTIL YOU ARE FULLY EXPOSED AND I
5 AM JUST ABOUT READY TO JOIN THEM. I
6 HAVEN'T TALKED YET. BUT WHEN I DO, KATHLEEN
7 MUELLER WILL TESTIFY ALSO IF I ASK HER TO
8 DO SO. WHY IS IT ONLY YOU WHO TALKS TO AND
9 SEES THE ASCENDED MASTERS? WHY DO THEY HAVE
10 TO SEND EDWARD FRANCIS AND TOM MILLER TO PLAY
11 DETECTIVE WHEN THEY COULD -- WHEN THEY COULD
12 TELL YOU I DIDN'T TALK TO BOB POOL OR CALL
13 THE BUILDING INSPECTOR ON YOUR ILLEGAL HAY
14 BARN CONVERSION? IT IS SO VERY CLEVER YOU
15 BECOME 92 PERCENT KARMA FREE ALL OF A SUDDEN
16 WHEN YOU ARE UNDER GREAT ATTACK BY NEWSPAPERS
17 NATIONWIDE - WHAT ILLUSIONS OF GRANDEUR
18 HAVE YOU PLANNED FOR YOURSELF. TO GET CAUGHT
19 IN YOUR BELIEF SYSTEM IS A WEB THAT IS PAINFUL
20 TO GET OUT OF. YES, I WAS THOROUGHLY
21 BRAINWASHED BY YOU. YOU HAVE COVERED YOURSELF
22 ON ALL BASES, MOTHER OF THE UNIVERSE, VICAR OF
23 CHRIST, GURU, MESSENGER FOR THE GREAT WHITE
24 BROTHERHOOD, GOD INCARNATE, HOW CAN ANYONE
25 DOUBT YOU? QUESTION YOU? - IF THEY DO, THEY
26 ARE KICKED OUT AND BELITTLED. BY YOUR FRUITS
27 IN HANDLING ME, I KNOW YOU DON'T LET MANY
28 PEOPLE GET CLOSE TO YOU SO THEY REALLY GET TO

1 KNOW YOU. THOSE REALLY CLOSE TO YOU GET OUT,
2 OR STAY BECAUSE THE END JUSTIFIED THE MEANS.
3 THEY CAN FATTEN THEIR EGOS, HAVE PERSONAL
4 AUTHORITY OVER OTHERS AND POWER. I WILL NOT
5 BE CAUGHT UP WITH YOU -- I WILL NOT BE CAUGHT
6 UP WITH YOU WITH LOVE OR HATE. NOW I AM
7 ANGRY. BUT IT WILL CHANGE TO INDIFFERENCE AS
8 YOU ARE AN ILLUSION. IT IS A SHAME YOU RIP
9 PEOPLE OFF FOR YOUR QUEST FOR POWER. IF YOU
10 CONTINUE TO SAY ONE MORE THING ABOUT ME
11 PERSONALLY OR VIA YOUR BOARD AND OTHER ON
12 YOUR STAFF, PLEASE BE ASSURED I WILL TOLERATE
13 NO MORE. I WANTED TO FORGET A MONROE
14 SHARER (SIC) OR A EDWARD FRANCIS EXISTED BUT
15 YOU STIRRED THE POT.

16 "YOU NEED TO KNOW EVERYTHING,
17 SO I WILL TELL YOU. I DO NOT AND HAVE NOT
18 SEEN KATHLEEN MUELLER, MY EX-WIFE, WHO WAS
19 YOUR PRIVATE SECRETARY FOR ALMOST ONE YEAR
20 AND WHO SAW THROUGH YOU AND TRIED TO WARN
21 ME, SHE KNEW YOU WERE A PHONEY AND RAN
22 EVERY ONE ON YOUR STAFF DOWN INCLUDING GENE
23 VOSSLER AND CARL SHALWALTER. I LOST A WIFE
24 BECAUSE OF YOU. I THOUGHT I WAS CHOOSING
25 BETWEEN A WIFE AND GOD, BUT MY TRUE DECISION
26 WAS BETWEEN TWO WOMEN, YOU AND HER, AND I
27 CHOSE THE WRONG WOMAN. I CONSEQUENTLY LOST A
28 WIFE WHOM I STILL LOVE, SHE WAS OVERWORKED

1 AND SO PRESSURED AND BELITTLED BY YOU THAT
2 SHE BECAME A VERY NERVOUS PERSON, NOW SHE IS
3 WELL ADJUSTED. HOW MANY FAMILIES AND
4 MARRIAGES CAN YOU DISRUPT IN THE NAME OF YOUR
5 SELF-PRESERVATION AND LUST FOR POWER? NO,
6 NOT MONEY PER SE BUT ONLY AS IT IS A MEANS TO
7 YOUR ANCHORED POWER. HEAVEN HELP THIS PLANET
8 IF YOU TAKE IT OVER. ONCE EDWARD FRANCIS SAID
9 HE MIGHT BECOME PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES
10 ONE DAY, ILLUSIONS OF GRANDEUR YOU GAVE HIM,
11 ALSO IT HELPS FATTEN HIS POMPOUS EGO, HOW HE
12 GLORIES IN HIS POSITION OF POWER AND AUTHORITY,
13 AND HOW VICIOUSLY HE WIELDS IT.

14 "I TAKE FULL RESPONSIBILITY FOR
15 KATHLEEN LEAVING ME AND GOING TO MEXICO AND
16 GETTING A DIVORCE AND MARRYING EDGAR MUELLER.
17 I HAVE APOLOGIZED SINCERELY AND DID SO RIGHT
18 AFTER LEAVING STAFF. IT WAS YOUR
19 MANIPULATIONS THAT WAS THE FIRST CAUSE. I
20 SHOULD DO A MULTI-MILLION DOLLAR LAWSUIT
21 AGAINST YOU AND ASK FOR MY WIFE BACK. UNLESS
22 I HEAR FROM YOU BY DECEMBER 8, 1980, YOU STAND
23 SUBJECT TO ACTION AGAINST YOU BY ME. I WILL BE
24 WORKING AGAINST YOU AS HARD AS I WORKED FOR YOU
25 WHEN I WAS NAIVE AND TRUSTING YOU WITH ALL YOUR
26 CLAIMS.

27 "YOU HAVE IN TAPE THREATENED ME
28 WITH DEATH AND MISFORTUNE. YOU HAVE ALL BUT

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

RUINED MY BUSINESS, WHAT MORE DO YOU WANT?
YOU ARE GREEDY, SELFISH, POWER HAPPY AND MONEY
HUNGRY WOMAN. NO WONDER YOU ARE CALLED
"MADAME CLEAR PROFIT" ON THE OUTSIDE, HAVING
YOUR STAFF PAY YOU FOR ROOM AND BOARD AND
WORKING FREE, DAY-AND-NIGHT AS TOTAL SLAVES.

"NO WONDER YOU FEEL THE VIBRATIONS
OF YOUR ENEMIES, YOU HAVE SO MANY, BUT YOU
HAVE NO POWER, MAY YOUR DAY BE DONE IN THE
NAME OF CHRIST AND HOLY SPIRIT AND GOD ALMIGHTY
FOR ALL THE EVIL YOU DO IN THE NAME OF PURITY
AND GOODNESS AND THE BROTHERHOOD, SO MANY PEOPLE
YOU HAVE COLDLY HURT AND RAN OVER - JUST LIKE
YOUR PARENTS DID TO YOU. YOU TURNED OUT JUST
LIKE THEM. I THANK GOD DAILY THAT I AM FREE FROM
YOUR ENTANGLEMENTS, YOUR ENTRAPMENT OF PEOPLE
WHICH DOES MAKE YOU A CULT AND NOT A RELIGION.
OH YES YOU CAN CERTAINLY FOOL THE VERY ELECT OF
GOD, BUT WHY ARE THEY SO GULLIBLE? I SPENT SIX
YEARS OVERLOOKING YOUR DISCREPANCIES, MISTAKES,
MISCALCULATIONS AND SHORTCOMINGS. NOW I AM
GETTING ON WITH MY LIFE.

"IN LINDA'S QUARTER, YOU SAID YOU
HAD NO EXTRA MONEY TO EDUCATE YOUR CHILDREN
AND WOULD RELY ON SCHOLARSHIPS AND GRANTS TO
SEE THEM THROUGH COLLEGE. IS SEAN, YOUR
OLDEST SON LIVING OFF THE ETHERS WHEN HE
DRIVES TO CHICAGO WITH HIS GIRLFRIEND IN

1 HIS OWN CAR, RENTS A LUXURY APARTMENT ON THE
2 NINETEENTH FLOOR OVERLOOKING LAKE MICHIGAN
3 FOR \$600 A MONTH, BUYS NEW FURNITURE TO
4 FURNISH IT AND HAS HIS OWN PERSONAL BODYGUARD?
5 AS HE GOES TO NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY IN
6 CHICAGO.

7 "WHEN YOU TELL RORY INGALLS, WHO
8 BROUGHT ME AND FIVE HUNDRED OTHERS INTO THE
9 TEACHINGS, AND WHO WAS HEAD OF THE SAN
10 FRANCISCO TEACHING CENTER FOR YEARS, TO DO
11 THE ROSARY FIRST THING EVERY MORNING FOR SIX
12 WEEKS BEFORE A CONFERENCE - THEN AT THE
13 CONFERENCE IN AN ASCENDED MASTERS DICTATION
14 IT IS SAID BY YOU DURING THAT DICTATION THAT
15 SAN FRANCISCO AND THE PLANET IS IN BETTER SHAPE
16 BECAUSE OF THIS. RORY FORGOT TO IMPLEMENT YOUR
17 REQUEST AND NEVER TOLD YOU. HE THEN KNEW TO
18 WATCH YOU AND QUESTION YOU WHAT YOU WERE DOING.
19 CAN YOU BE THE MESSENGER OR JUST DELUDED, OR
20 JUST INTERJECTING WHAT IS IN YOUR MIND AT THE
21 TIME. YOU ALSO HAD HIM KIDNAPPED BECAUSE YOU
22 WEREN'T GOING TO LET HIM GO WHEN HE WANTED TO
23 LEAVE STAFF, HE KNEW TOO MUCH, SO DO I. YOU
24 DON'T MIND CHEWING US UP AND SPITTING US OUT,
25 BUT YOU DO FEAR THAT WE WILL TALK, AND SOMEONE
26 WILL LISTEN AND YOU WILL BE EXPOSED THAT THERE
27 WILL BE A FIRE YOU CANNOT PUT OUT. THE VERY
28 THING YOU ACCUSE THE DARK FORCES OF AND

1 COMMUNISM OF DOING, YOU DO IN THE NAME OF GOD.
2 WHAT A CLEVER COVER-UP. YOU STAND NEXT TO THE
3 GREAT WHORE AS THE FALSE PROPHET DECEIVING THE
4 VERY ELECT OF GOD. MAY YOUR DAY BE DONE
5 QUICKLY IN THE NAME OF GOD FOR THE SAKE OF THE
6 INNOCENT YOU HAVE DECEIVED. WHAT AN
7 INTERMINGLING OF TRUTH AND ERROR YOU HAVE WOVEN.

8 "THE YANEYS RENTED THEIR HOUSE
9 ALONG THE COAST FOR \$1,200 PER MONTH AND IN TURN
10 SUBLETTED IT FOR \$600 A WEEK. NICE PEOPLE, HUH!
11 IT SORT OF SHOWS WHERE THEY ARE AND BEING BY YOU
12 IS ALSO LUCRATIVE.

13 "DO YOU REALLY BELIEVE REVELATION
14 10:7 APPLIES TO YOU? OH YES YOU APPEAR TO MOST
15 AROUND YOU AS GOD INCARNATE - BUT THANK GOD YOU
16 PULLED A BIGGIE ON ME AND VICTIMIZED ME SO I
17 COULD SEE THROUGH YOU. REVELATION 11:6 - WHY
18 DID 20 CARS WASH AWAY OR SINK ON YOUR PROPERTY?
19 REVELATION 13:2 - THAT'S WHAT YOU DO WITH YOUR
20 PERSONAL HIERARCHY. I WANT TO MAKE IT CLEAR
21 HERE THAT THE HIERARCHY OF HEAVEN IS NOT IN
22 QUESTION BY ME, ONLY YOU AND YOUR ILLUSIONS
23 AND DELUSIONS AND NEUROSIS.

24 "ONCE IN FIRST QUARTER YOU TOLD US," AND
25 IN PARENTHESIS, "IT WILL BE ON TAPE AND THERE ARE
26 WITNESSES," CLOSE PARENTHESIS, "THAT YOU
27 DOUBTED YOUR MESSENGERSHIP. ONCE IN SECOND
28 QUARTER YOU SAID SOMEONE SAID YOU SHOULD BE

1 STONED FOR WHAT YOU WERE DOING, YOU SAID YOU
2 SHOULD ONLY BE STONED WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE.
3 HOW TRUE TO REVELATION 20:10, YOU PUT YOURSELF
4 THERE BY YOUR OWN WORDS, ALONG WITH THE DEVIL
5 AND THE FALSE PROPHET. REVELATION 13:10
6 APPLIES TO YOU ALSO, WITH YOUR CAPTIVITY OF
7 THE ELECT OF GOD. OH BUT THEY DON'T KNOW
8 UNTIL THEY BECOME YOUR PERSONAL FRIEND LIKE
9 ME OR GET TO THE TOP AND THEN MUST CHOOSE FOR
10 PERSONAL POWER AND AUTHORITY OR FATTEN THE EGO
11 AND THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS, OR GET OUT;
12 AND HOW MANY DO LEAVE AT THAT POINT, YOU
13 ALREADY LOST ALL OF YOUR ORIGINAL BOARD
14 MEMBERS, WHY?

15 "EVEN FLORENCE MILLER'S DEATH
16 CERTIFICATE IS PHONEYED UP, HOW SAD. I SAW HER
17 WORKING SO HARD, BECAUSE OF THE PRESSURE YOU
18 PUT ON HER; AND HEARD SHE WOULD PHYSICALLY DROP
19 UNCONSCIOUS, HOW CONTRIBUTORY WERE YOU TO HER
20 EXTREME EXHAUSTION AND EARLY DEATH? PEOPLE JOKED
21 ABOUT HER SAYING IF SHE MADE HER ASCENSION SHE
22 COULD ATTRIBUTE IT TO COFFEE, TO STAY AWAKE AND
23 MAYBE SLEEP ONE OR TWO HOURS A NIGHT OR GO DAY
24 AND NIGHT WITHOUT SLEEP - THE COFFEE COULD VERY
25 WELL HAVE DONE HER IN.

26 "IT SEEMS THERE ARE TWO BIGGIES,
27 THE GREAT WHORE AND THE FALSE PROPHET. YOU ARE
28 THE FALSE PROPHET BUT THE MOST CLEVER OF THEM ALL.

1 MAY GOD HAVE MERCY ON YOUR SOUL, AND MINE ALSO, AS
2 I AM NOT PERFECTED YET EITHER.

3 "IN THAT TALK OF EDWARD FRANCIS AND
4 TOM MILLER WITH PETER SCOTT, THEY SAID I WAS
5 NEGATIVE, MALIGNED THE CHURCH, MY DRAWINGS WERE
6 NOT SATISFACTORY AND I WAS NOT GIVING WITH WHAT
7 THEY WERE LOOKING FOR AND DECIDED TO TERMINATE
8 MY SERVICES ANYWAY. THE USUAL BELITTLEMENT GAME
9 YOU PLAY WITH PEOPLE - I HEAR YOUR NEW STUFF --
10 I HEAR NEW STUFF HERE. IT WASN'T THIS WAY ON
11 THE TAPES - YOU LIKE MY WORK. OH, THE
12 BELITTLEMENT, FEAR, CONDEMNATION GUILT GAME, IS
13 YOUR BAG. SHAME ON YOU, AND HOW PAINFUL TO
14 DEPROGRAM ONESELF FROM ALL THIS. HOW SUBTLY AND
15 OTHERWISE YOU PULL IT OFF.

16 "THE LAST MEETING WAS ON YOUR TERMS,
17 THIS TIME IT IS ON MINE, EVEN THAT I WAS ON
18 TRIAL. EITHER I HEAR FROM YOU BY LETTER
19 PERSONALLY BY DECEMBER 8, 1980, OR YOU WILL BE
20 HEARING FROM ME INDIRECTLY. YOU HAVE NO POWER
21 IN THE NAME OF THE CHRIST WITH YOUR FIATS AND
22 YOUR DECREES BECAUSE I HAVE NO FEAR OF YOU, I
23 ONLY FEAR FOR THE NAIVE YOU HAVE, AND ARE IN
24 THE PROCESS OF ENTRAPPING. IT IS SO PAINFUL
25 TO SEE YOU AS YOU REALLY ARE, NO WONDER ONE OF
26 YOUR STAFF ALMOST COMPLETED HIS SUICIDE, THAT
27 MONROE SHEARER TOLD ME OF, THEY ARE SO
28 IMPLANTED WITH FEAR AND EXPOSURE, BELITTLEMENT

1 THEY DON'T DARE LEAVE. YOU EITHER RESOLVE
2 THIS, I WARN YOU, OR YOU WILL HAVE ONE OF THE
3 BIGGEST ENEMIES YOU HAVE YET HAD OUT TO EXPOSE
4 YOU.

5 "THE ORIGINAL OF THIS LETTER, AS
6 WELL AS COPIES OF TAPES AND OTHER INFORMATION
7 IS IN THE HANDS OF MY ATTORNEY TO BE OPENED
8 AND USED AGAINST YOU IF ANYTHING SHOULD HAPPEN
9 TO ME BY ANY ACTIONS CONTEMPLATED OR
10 IMPLEMENTED BY YOU.

11 "YOU CAN EITHER SETTLE THIS ONCE
12 AND FOR ALL AND WE CAN GET ON WITH OUR LIVES
13 OR SUFFER THE CONSEQUENCES. YOU NOW ARE
14 THOROUGHLY AND COMPLETELY WARNED, YOU HAD
15 BETTER NOT SEND YOUR HENCHMEN OUT TO PLAY
16 DETECTIVE AGAIN OR TELLING PEOPLE I BORROWED
17 MONEY FROM YOU AND DIDN'T PAY IT BACK. DON'T
18 FORGET YOUR EVIL TACTICS OF BRAINWASHING ME,
19 YOUR ORIGINAL PROMISES TO ME WHICH YOU NEVER
20 INTENDED TO KEEP. YOU ARE A TAKER BUT WANT TO
21 APPEAR AS A GIVER. YOU SO WELL FOOLED THE ELECT
22 SONS AND DAUGHTERS AND CHILDREN OF GOD. HOW
23 MANY TIMES HAVE I HEARD YOU SAY: "WHAT AM I
24 GOING TO GET OUT OF THIS, WHAT ARE THEY GOING TO
25 GIVE ME?" YOU NEVER GIVE SOMETHING FOR NOTHING."
26 AND IT IS SIGNED BY MR. GREGORY MULL.

27 Q DO YOU RECALL THIS LETTER, MR. MULL?

28 A YES. I WROTE THE LETTER. AND THANK YOU FOR

1 READING IT.

2 Q YOU ARE WELCOME, MR. MULL.

3 HOW WERE YOU FEELING WHEN YOU WROTE THIS
4 LETTER?

5 A I WAS VERY ANGRY AND VERY UPSET AND I WANTED TO
6 GET ON WITH MY LIFE. AND I WANTED TO DEPROGRAM MYSELF, EXIT
7 COUNSEL MYSELF IN WHATEVER WAY WAS NECESSARY. IT WAS A VERY
8 PAINFUL SPOT AND I WROTE THAT IN ANGER TO ACCOMPLISH THAT
9 THEY WOULD LEAVE ME ALONE, PERIOD.

10 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

11 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A SHORT BREAK AT THIS TIME.
12 WE WILL RESUME IN TEN MINUTES. REMEMBER THE COURT'S
13 ADMONITIONS.

14 (RECESS.)

15 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

16 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

17 Q GREGORY, YOU -- MR. MULL, YOU HAD JUST INFORMED
18 US AND YOU JUST HEARD THE LETTER THAT YOU WROTE TO THE
19 CHURCH BACK IN NOVEMBER OF 1980. AFTER THAT TIME, DID
20 ANYONE CONNECTED WITH THE CHURCH OR EMPLOYED BY THE CHURCH
21 MAKE CONTACT WITH YOU?

22 A YES.

23 Q AND WHO WAS THAT?

24 A MONROE SHEARER AND ED FRANCIS.

25 Q EXCUSE ME, MR. MULL.

26 A ABOUT THE SAME TIME.

27 Q DID YOU RECEIVE ANY OTHER CORRESPONDENCE FROM
28 ANYBODY CONNECTED WITH THE CHURCH?

1 A YES. SHORTLY AFTER THE LETTER, I RECEIVED
2 CORRESPONDENCE FROM -- FROM MARVIN GROSS, AN ATTORNEY FIRM
3 THEY HAD AT THAT TIME WHO THEY USED FOR CASES. MARVIN GROSS
4 WROTE A LETTER SAYING I SHOULD BE SUED REPEATEDLY, BUT THAT
5 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET WAS GOING TO SUE ME AND IT WAS HER
6 REQUEST.

7 ON THE LAST PAGE HE SAID IF I WOULD SIGN THE
8 LETTER AND RETURN IT TO HIM THAT I WOULD NOT SPEAK AGAINST
9 THE -- WHAT I CALL NOW A CULT OR PSEUDO-DESTRUCT RELIGION OR
10 TELL ANYTHING THAT I KNEW, THAT THEY WOULD NOT SUE ME.

11 Q MR. MULL, DOES THIS APPEAR TO BE THAT LETTER?

12 A YES.

13 Q THANK YOU.

14 A THE LAST PAGE IS --

15 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

16 YOUR HONOR, WE'D LIKE TO OFFER THIS INTO
17 EVIDENCE. IT IS NUMBER 33.

18 THE COURT: EXHIBIT 33 IS RECEIVED. WHILE WE ARE AT
19 IT, DO YOU WANT TO OFFER ALSO EXHIBIT 32?

20 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR. I THOUGHT I HAD.

21 MR. KLEIN: WHICH EXHIBIT IS EXHIBIT 32, YOUR HONOR?

22 THE COURT: 32 WAS THE LETTER THAT --

23 MR. KLEIN: THE FIVE-PAGE LETTER?

24 THE COURT: YES.

25 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD MAKE THE SAME OBJECTION I MADE
26 BEFORE. THE LETTER IS HEARSAY, ALTHOUGH IT'S ALREADY BEEN
27 READ.

28 THE COURT: 32 AND 33 ARE RECEIVED.

1 Q BY MR. LEVY: AFTER YOU RECEIVED THAT LETTER
2 FROM THEIR ATTORNEY, DID YOU DO ANYTHING WITH REGARD TO THE
3 CHURCH OR ELIZABETH OR EDWARD OR MONROE?

4 A NOT THAT I RECALL RIGHT NOW.

5 Q DO YOU RECALL ANYTHING HAPPENING TO YOU THAT
6 WAS INSTIGATED BY THE CHURCH THEREAFTER?

7 A WELL, WHAT I THOUGHT WAS THE CHURCH WAS
8 HARASSMENTS, INTIMIDATION. MY CAR WAS BOMBED, LIGHTS WERE
9 TURNED OFF OUTSIDE THE BUILDING. I RECEIVED HARASSING PHONE
10 CALLS 24 HOURS A DAY. AND IT WAS VERY HARD ON ME TO HAVE
11 THIS ACTIVITY GOING ON. AT FIRST NO. BUT SOONER OR LATER,
12 IT GETS TO YOU.

13 Q WERE YOU EVENTUALLY SUED BY THE CHURCH?

14 A I WAS -- YES, I WAS SUED BY THE CHURCH EVEN
15 WHEN ELIZABETH SAID FIVE TIMES IN THE TAPE THAT I WOULD NOT
16 BE SUED. I WAS EVENTUALLY SUED.

17 Q AFTER YOU WERE SUED, DID YOU RECEIVE AN
18 INVITATION TO COME TO A SQUARE DANCE?

19 A YES. IT WAS IN NEWSPAPERS AND IT WAS A PRIVATE
20 INVITATION TO COME.

21 Q DID YOU GO TO THAT SQUARE DANCE, MR. MULL?

22 A YES, I DID.

23 Q DID YOU GO BY YOURSELF?

24 A NO. I INVITED SEVERAL PEOPLE TO GO WITH ME.

25 Q WHO WENT WITH YOU?

26 A MYSELF, MARILYN MALEK AND HER HUSBAND, MY
27 DAUGHTER AND A PROFESSOR OF HERS AT COLLEGE. THE NEWS
28 CHRONICLE WAS INVITED, BOB POOL AND ALSO THE LAS VIRGENES

1 ENTERPRISES, KAYE BOYLE AND MATTHEW CRANE I BELIEVE.

2 I WANTED THEM TO SEE THE TREATMENT THAT WAS
3 AFFORDED ME WHEN I WENT THERE TO SEE MY FRIENDS THAT I HAD
4 WRITTEN TO AND RECEIVED A LETTER BACK "REJECT" TO SEE IF
5 THEY WERE ALL RIGHT.

6 Q WAS THERE ANY OTHER REASON THAT YOU WENT TO THE
7 CHURCH THAT THESE PEOPLE WENT WITH YOU?

8 A I WAS HOPING MARILYN MALEK AND MYSELF COULD SEE
9 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET AND MAYBE WE COULD RESOLVE SOME OR
10 ALL OF OUR DIFFERENCES.

11 Q WHAT HAPPENED WHEN YOU GOT THERE?

12 A WE GOT THERE, WE PARKED ON THE MAIN ROAD AND
13 WALKED ONE BLOCK INTO THE SECOND GUARD GATE. AND THERE WAS
14 ABOUT 12 MEN THAT WAS LINED THE ROAD. I KNEW THAT THEY WERE
15 JUDO EXPERTS.

16 Q WHAT HAPPENED THEN?

17 A AND WE WERE TOLD THAT WE COULD NOT COME IN. ED
18 FRANCIS CAME AND SAID THE SAME THING AND CALLED ME DERANGED.
19 AND THE GUARDS STOOD ERECT AND PUT THEIR HANDS UP AND CAME
20 TOWARD US. AND I HAD EXTREME FEAR OF BEING ATTACKED AND
21 ALSO THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH ME MIGHT BE ATTACKED.

22 Q WHAT DID YOU DO THEN?

23 A WELL, WE JUST STAYED THERE FOR AWHILE. AND ED
24 FRANCIS RAISED HIS VOICE AND KEPT CALLING ME DERANGED.

25 Q DID YOU LEAVE THEN?

26 A WELL, HE FINALLY ASKED US TO LEAVE. AND WE DID
27 LEAVE BECAUSE I KNEW THAT WE WOULDN'T GET IN.

28 Q OKAY. MR. MULL, SOMETIME AFTER THAT INCIDENT,

1 DID YOU -- AT ANY TIME AFTER THAT INCIDENT, DID YOU HAVE ANY
2 FURTHER CONTACT WITH ANYBODY FROM CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND
3 TRIUMPHANT?

4 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

5 Q IF YOU CAN'T REMEMBER RIGHT NOW, THAT IS FINE,
6 MR. MULL.

7 A I CAN'T REMEMBER RIGHT NOW.

8 Q DID YOU BEGIN GETTING COUNSELING SESSIONS AT
9 ANY TIME THEREAFTER?

10 A YES. WHEN I SAW YOU, I FOUND OUT YOUR WIFE WAS
11 A THERAPIST AND I GOT TREATMENT FROM HER.

12 Q FOR HOW MANY YEARS HAVE YOU GOTTEN TREATMENT
13 FROM HER?

14 A FOR ABOUT TWO YEARS. AND THEN I STOPPED FOR
15 AWHILE AND THEN SINCE, I HAVE CONTINUED.

16 Q WAS THERE A TIME THAT YOU APPEARED AT A TRIAL
17 IN KENTUCKY?

18 A YES. WITH MY DAUGHTER I APPEARED AT A TRIAL.

19 Q WOULD YOU TELL THE COURT BRIEFLY WHAT THAT WAS
20 ABOUT?

21 A THAT WAS ABOUT AN EIGHT-YEAR-OLD BOY FROM THE
22 DENTIST, DR. PLEASANT, WHO WANTED TO KEEP HIS SON OUT OF THE
23 CULT. I PRESENTLY CALL IT A CULT BECAUSE IT IS A
24 DESTRUCTIVE RELIGION --

25 Q EXCUSE ME, MR. MULL. I'D LIKE YOU TO TRY TO
26 LISTEN TO MY QUESTION --

27 A YES.

28 Q -- AND JUST ANSWER MY QUESTION. OKAY?

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

A YES.

Q WAS THERE A TIME WHEN YOU WENT TO THE STATE OF MONTANA FOR --

A YES.

Q -- ANYTHING CONNECTED WITH THIS CHURCH?

A YES. I WAS IN BILLINGS, MONTANA. FATHER DAVID BIELAFIELD WAS THE CATHOLIC PRESIDENT OF THE ORGANIZATION FOR THE COUNTY. AND THAT I WAS TO LECTURE SEVERAL PLACES, INCLUDING TELEVISION, IN BILLINGS, MONTANA.

Q AND WHAT WERE YOU ASKED TO LECTURE ABOUT, MR. MULL?

A MY OWN EXPERIENCES EVERY PLACE I WENT. I FELT IT BEST TO TELL MY OWN EXPERIENCE AND LET PEOPLE DECIDE FOR THEMSELVES.

Q DID ANYTHING HAPPEN WHILE YOU WERE LECTURING THAT UPSET YOU?

A YES. BECAUSE WORD WAS SPREAD ABOUT ME IN THE HIGH SCHOOL.

MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE EXTENT THAT HE IS NOW GOING TO GIVE SOME HEARSAY AS WHAT SOMEONE TOLD HIM AS OPPOSED TO WHAT HE ACTUALLY SAW OR HEARD HIMSELF.

THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

Q BY MR. LEVY: MR. MULL, WHEN YOU WERE IN MONTANA, DID YOU LECTURE TO A GROUP OF PEOPLE?

A YES. AT THE --

Q EXCUSE ME, MR. MULL --

A YES.

1 Q OKAY. PLEASE JUST ANSWER MY QUESTIONS.

2 DURING THE COURSE OF YOUR LECTURE, DID ANYONE
3 WHO WAS CONNECTED WITH CHURCH UNIVERSAL STAND UP AND CALL
4 YOU NAMES?

5 A YES.

6 Q WOULD YOU TELL THE COURT WHAT THEY CALLED YOU?

7 A PEGGY KEATHLEY STOOD UP AND SAID I WAS JUST AN
8 IMPOTENT HOMOSEXUAL, AND HATED THE GURU AND THAT MY BUSINESS
9 PARTNER RAN OFF AND MARRIED MY EX-WIFE.

10 Q DID YOU EVER -- EXCUSE ME.

11 A AND THE AUDIENCE WAS ONE OF THE HARDEST THING
12 THEY EVER HANDLED, THE EXPOSURE. AND ALSO THE AUDIENCE
13 WOULD BOO, WHICH MEANT THEY UNDERSTOOD WHAT WAS GOING ON.

14 Q HAD YOU EVER DISCUSSED YOUR HOMOSEXUALITY WITH
15 PEGGY KEATHLEY?

16 A ONLY ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET IN MY CONFESSION
17 LETTER.

18 Q DID YOU REMAIN IN MONTANA OR --

19 A WE REMAINED IN MONTANA FOR ABOUT A WEEK.

20 Q AND THEN WHAT DID YOU DO?

21 A I ALSO LECTURED AT -- TO TV STATION IN
22 BILLINGS, MONTANA, AND ALSO AT THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN
23 GARDINER. IN GARDINER I ASKED THE BAPTIST MINISTER WHAT WAS
24 SAID ABOUT ME --

25 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AGAIN TO THE EXTENT
26 HE IS GOING TO TELL THE CONVERSATION HE HAD WITH SOMEBODY IN
27 MONTANA. IT IS A HEARSAY CONVERSATION.

28 THE WITNESS: IT IS --

1 THE COURT: OBJECTION SUSTAINED.

2 Q BY MR. LEVY: WOULD YOU LISTEN TO MY QUESTION
3 CAREFULLY AND JUST ANSWER MY QUESTION, PLEASE.

4 A YES.

5 Q AFTER YOU LEFT MONTANA, DID YOU COME BACK TO
6 YOUR CONDOMINIUM IN WESTLAKE?

7 A BY WAY OF WYOMING AND SAN FRANCISCO, I CAME
8 BACK TO MY CONDOMINIUM, YES.

9 Q AFTER YOU GOT BACK, DID ANYTHING ELSE OCCUR
10 WITH REGARD TO YOU AND THIS CHURCH AND THESE PEOPLE?

11 A I WILL ALLEGE THAT IT WAS THIS CULT THAT DID
12 THE HARASSMENT AGAINST ME, WHETHER IT BE CAR BOMBING OR
13 LIGHT FIXTURES. THEY HAD THE CAR REWIRED, ET CETERA.

14 Q DID YOU AND I EVER GET IN YOUR CAR AND HAVE AN
15 UNFORTUNATE INCIDENT?

16 A I TOLD YOU BEFORE YOU GOT IN THE CAR IN YOUR
17 LIGHT SUIT THAT SOMEBODY HAD INJECTED OIL IN THE SEAT AND
18 YOUR SUIT WAS BADLY DAMAGED.

19 Q YOU GOT KIND OF MESSY, TOO?

20 A YES.

21 Q DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN YOU STOPPED SEEING
22 MY WIFE FOR THERAPY?

23 A YES.

24 Q I KNOW YOU HAVE SOME DIFFICULTY WITH DATES.
25 WAS THAT AROUND THE END OF 1983?

26 A IT SOUNDS APPROXIMATELY CORRECT.

27 Q DID ANYTHING OCCUR THEREAFTER THAT CAUSED YOU
28 TO SEEK HER SERVICES AGAIN?

1 A YES.

2 Q WHAT WAS THAT?

3 A ONE OF THE FEARS THAT WAS GOING ON -- ONE OF
4 THE THINGS THAT WAS GOING ON INSIDE OF ME THAT KATHLEEN LEVY
5 COULD HELP ME WITH WAS FEAR. AND I HAD BEEN CALLED THE
6 BEAST OF BLASPHEMY AND SERPENT. AND HAVING READ THE BIBLE
7 BEFORE AND ALWAYS BEEN RELIGIOUS, I WAS AWARE OF SOMEWHAT OF
8 WHAT THIS MEANT, TO CALL SOMEBODY A BEAST OF BLASPHEMY OR
9 SERPENT.

10 AND I WAS VERY UPSET BECAUSE AT THAT TIME I
11 BELIEVED IN THE TRANSFER OF ENERGY.

12 Q DID YOU HAVE ANY FEAR FOR YOUR OWN SAFETY?

13 A YES. BECAUSE IT WAS PERSONALIZED. EVIL WAS
14 PERSONALIZED FOR MYSELF. AND I WOULD FEAR THEY WOULD COME
15 HURT ME OR MY DAUGHTER, ESPECIALLY ME. BECAUSE IF I WAS THE
16 TOTAL OF EVIL, KILL ME AND EVIL WOULD BE FINISHED. BECAUSE
17 THAT IS THE WAY IT WORKS.

18 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THAT ANSWER
19 BE STRICKEN. IT WASN'T RESPONSIVE TO THE QUESTION AFTER THE
20 WORD "YES."

21 THE COURT: OBJECTION SUSTAINED. EVERYTHING AFTER
22 THE WORD "YES" IS STRICKEN. THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO
23 DISREGARD DISREGARD IT.

24 Q BY MR. LEVY: MR. MULL, WHEN YOU HEARD YOU WERE
25 LABELED THE BEAST OF BLASPHEMY AND THE SERPENT, DID THAT
26 CAUSE YOU TO BE AFRAID?

27 A YES. BECAUSE --

28 THE COURT: WAIT. I THINK YOU HAVE ANSWERED THE

1 QUESTION.

2 THE WITNESS: YES.

3 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

4 Q BY MR. LEVY: AT ANY TIME THEREAFTER, AS A
5 RESULT OF THAT FEAR, WERE YOU REQUIRED TO SEEK MEDICAL
6 ASSISTANCE?

7 A VERY SHORT TIME. PROBABLY WITHIN A MONTH I WAS
8 STRICKEN WITH WHAT THE DOCTORS THEN THOUGHT WAS A STROKE AND
9 I WAS TAKEN TO THE HOSPITAL. I COULDN'T WALK OR TALK. AND
10 FOR MONTHS I HAD A PHYSICAL THERAPY, AND SPEECH THERAPY,
11 TOO, IN ORDER TO --

12 THE COURT: MR. MULL, I ASSUME THE ANSWER TO THE
13 QUESTION IS "YES"?

14 THE WITNESS: YES.

15 Q BY MR. LEVY: AND WHERE DID YOU SEEK THAT
16 MEDICAL ASSISTANCE?

17 A FROM DR. AFSHAR AS FAR AS ONE OF THE DOCTORS.
18 AND ALSO THE WESTLAKE COMMUNITY HOSPITAL.

19 Q DO YOU KNOW WHAT THEY DIAGNOSED YOUR CONDITION
20 AS?

21 A AT THAT TIME AS A STROKE. IT HAPPENED ONE YEAR
22 LATER --

23 Q MR. MULL, PLEASE JUST ANSWER THE QUESTION I ASK
24 YOU.

25 A RIGHT.

26 Q AFTER IT WAS DIAGNOSED AS A STROKE, DID YOU
27 HAVE OCCASION TO CONTINUE WITH MEDICAL TREATMENT AS A RESULT
28 OF THAT STROKE-LIKE INCIDENT?

1 A YES.

2 Q WERE YOU HOSPITALIZED AT ANY TIME AFTER THAT?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND WHEN WAS THAT?

5 A ABOUT ONE YEAR LATER I HAD ANOTHER ATTACK WHERE
6 I COULDN'T STAND UP OR TALK.

7 Q DID THE DOCTORS THEN DETERMINE WHAT IT WAS YOU
8 WERE SUFFERING FROM?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND WHAT IS THAT?

11 A THEY SENT ME FOR X-RAYS AT TARZANA HOSPITAL AND
12 I WAS DIAGNOSED AS ALWAYS HAVING MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS.

13 Q DID YOU DISCUSS WITH DR. AFSHAR WHAT IT WAS
14 THAT HE THOUGHT CAUSED THE STROKE-LIKE INCIDENT?

15 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS
16 HEARSAY.

17 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

18 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I THINK WITH
19 REGARD TO MR. MULL, WE WILL EXCUSE HIM FROM THE STAND.
20 THERE IS ONE THING, WITH THE COURT'S PERMISSION, I WOULD
21 LIKE TO DO. I'D LIKE TO PLAY --

22 THE COURT: YOU MAY BE FINISHED WITH QUESTIONS, BUT
23 IT MAY BE THAT THE DEFENDANTS WILL HAVE SOME QUESTIONS TO
24 ASK OF HIM.

25 MR. LEVY: I APPRECIATE THAT.

26 MR. KLEIN: ONE OR TWO.

27 MR. LEVY: BEFORE I CONCLUDE WITH MR. MULL THEN, WITH
28 THE COURT'S PERMISSION, I WOULD LIKE TO PLAY A TAPE OF

1 DECREES AND FIND OUT IF THAT IS THE KIND OF THING THAT MR.
2 MULL DID WHEN HE WAS AT CHURCH UNIVERSAL.

3 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

4 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I HAVE NEVER HEARD THE
5 PARTICULAR TAPE COUNSEL IS GOING TO PLAY. I WOULD ASK AN
6 OPPORTUNITY TO HEAR THIS BEFORE I HEAR IT FOR THE FIRST TIME
7 IN COURT.

8 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, IF I MAY, THIS IS A TAPE THAT
9 IS MADE UP BY THE CHURCH, IT IS COPYRIGHTED BY THE CHURCH,
10 IT BEARS THEIR LABEL, IT HAS THEIR INSTRUCTIONS ON IT.

11 THE COURT: WHY DON'T YOU SHOW HIM THE CASSETTE.

12 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD LIKE TO SHOW IT TO MY CLIENTS.

13 THE COURT: IT MIGHT SOMEWHAT ALLAY HIS CONCERNS.

14 (COUNSEL CONFER SOTTO VOCE.)

15 MR. LEVY: FOR THE EDIFICATION OF THE COURT, I'D LIKE
16 TO READ THE LABEL THAT IS ON THIS TAPE. IT IS CALLED
17 "DYNAMIC DECREES BY THE STAFF," HAS A SERIES OF NUMBERS.
18 AND THE INSTRUCTION, "TO BE PLAYED AS OFTEN AND AS
19 CONTINUOUSLY AS POSSIBLE BETWEEN YOUR REGULAR DECREE
20 SESSIONS." AND IT SAYS IT IS PUBLISHED BY THE SUMMIT
21 LIGHTHOUSE FOR CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT.

22 THE COURT: TWO THINGS --

23 MR. LEVY: YES, SIR.

24 THE COURT: -- BEFORE YOU PROCEED. FIRST OF ALL, IT
25 IS MY UNDERSTANDING THAT THIS TAPE HAS NOT PREVIOUSLY BEEN
26 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.

27 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

28 THE COURT: IS THAT TRUE?

1 MR. LEVY: THAT IS CORRECT, YOUR HONOR.

2 THE COURT: IF THAT IS THE CASE, LET'S GIVE IT THE
3 NEXT AVAILABLE NUMBER SO AT LEAST IT HAS A NUMBER.

4 MR. LEVY: WHAT IS THE NEXT AVAILABLE NUMBER?

5 THE COURT: 95. FOR IDENTIFICATION.

6 SECONDLY, BEFORE YOU PROCEED, MAY WE HAVE A
7 STIPULATION THAT SINCE THIS TAPE IS PART OF THE ARCHIVES OF
8 THIS CASE, THAT THE REPORTER NEED NOT TAKE DOWN THE --
9 WHAT'S ON THE TAPE?

10 MR. LEVY: BY ALL MEANS WE WOULD SO STIPULATE, YOUR
11 HONOR.

12 MR. KLEIN: SO STIPULATED.

13 THE COURT: OKAY.

14 (A PORTION OF THE TAPE, EXHIBIT 95 FOR
15 IDENTIFICATION, WAS PLAYED.)

16 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WILL
17 DISCONTINUE IT. IT CONTINUES SOMEWHAT IN THE SAME VEIN. IT
18 GOES ON FOR SOME 30 OR MORE MINUTES AND I HAVE THE FEELING
19 THE COURT WOULD NOT WANT ME TO CONTINUE IT FOR 30 OR MORE
20 MINUTES.

21 THE COURT: IT CONTINUES SUBSTANTIALLY SIMILARLY AS
22 WHAT WE'VE HEARD?

23 MR. LEVY: BASICALLY YES, YOUR HONOR.

24 THE COURT: OKAY.

25 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, THERE IS ONE OR TWO MORE
26 QUESTIONS I WOULD LIKE TO CLEAR UP WITH MR. MULL. AND, YOUR
27 HONOR, I WOULD ALSO AT THIS TIME LIKE TO OFFER INTO EVIDENCE
28 THIS PARTICULAR TAPE THAT WAS MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS

1 EXHIBIT NUMBER 95.

2 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

3 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

4 Q MR. MULL, YOU TOLD US YOU WERE LABELED THE
5 BEAST OF BLASPHEMY. YOU ALSO TOLD US THAT MADE YOU AFRAID.

6 A YES.

7 Q WILL YOU PLEASE TELL US WHAT IT WAS YOU WERE
8 AFRAID OF?

9 A I WAS AFRAID FOR MY LIFE, THAT SOMEBODY WOULD
10 COME AND KILL ME. THEREFORE, I HAVE DONE AWAY WITH EVIL,
11 WHICH WOULD BE VERY REALISTIC.

12 Q NOW, GOING BACK TO JUST THE TIME BEFORE YOU
13 LEFT THE CHURCH IN 1980, WHEN MR. MONROE SHEARER ASKED YOU
14 TO LEAVE, AT THAT TIME PRIOR TO BEING ASKED TO LEAVE, WERE
15 YOU ASKED TO BECOME PERMANENT STAFF?

16 A REPEATEDLY. BY DIFFERENT PEOPLE.

17 Q OKAY. NOW, I WANT TO JUMP BACK ONE STEP
18 FURTHER AND THAT IS TO WHEN YOU SIGNED THE PROMISSORY NOTES.
19 YOU TOLD THE COURT AT THAT TIME YOU SIGNED THEM OUT OF FEAR?

20 A YES.

21 Q WHAT WERE YOU AFRAID OF?

22 A WELL, THE TEACHINGS GAVE THINGS FOR PUNISHMENT
23 IF YOU DID ANYTHING WRONG. AND THERE WAS ALWAYS IN MY MIND
24 TEN THOUSAND YEARS IN OUTER DARKNESS OR THOUSANDS OF
25 EMBODIMENTS WAS PUNISHMENT TO ME. AND I FEARED THAT MAYBE
26 GOD TOLD ME TO SIGN THEM. SO I DIDN'T WANT TO SIGN IT. I
27 SIGN IT OUT OF FEAR.

28 Q WERE YOU AFRAID IF YOU DID NOT SIGN THEM, YOU

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

WOULD NOT MAKE YOUR ASCENSION?

A YES.

MR. LEVY: NOTHING FURTHER FROM THIS WITNESS, YOUR HONOR.

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1986

2 10:53 A.M.

3 DEPARTMENT NO. 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

5
6 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

7 MR. KLEIN: IF I MIGHT JUST HAVE ONE MOMENT, YOUR
8 HONOR.

9 MR. LEVY: MAY WE HAVE JUST ONE MOMENT?

10 (COUNSEL CONFER SOTTO VOCE.)

11 MR. LEVY: IF I MAY ENLIGHTEN THE COURT, MR. KLEIN
12 INTENDS TO SUPPLY THE COURT WITH SOME COPIES OF DEPOSITIONS
13 AND I HAVE THE ORIGINALS HERE.

14 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. ACTUALLY, I THINK WITH ANY
15 DEPOSITIONS THAT YOU PROPOSE TO USE, IT IS A GOOD IDEA TO
16 FILE THE ORIGINALS.

17 MR. LEVY: THAT IS WHAT I HAVE HERE, YOUR HONOR.

18
19 CROSS-EXAMINATION

20 BY MR. KLEIN:

21 Q GOOD MORNING, MR. MULL.

22 A GOOD MORNING.

23 Q MR. MULL, AM I CORRECT THAT IN APPROXIMATELY
24 JANUARY OF 1979, YOU GAVE UP YOUR BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS
25 IN SAN FRANCISCO AND CAME DOWN TO CAMELOT TO SERVE THE
26 CHURCH? IS THAT TRUE?

27 A YES.

28 Q AT THAT TIME, JANUARY 11TH, 1979, YOU BEGAN

1 LIVING AND WORKING AT CAMELOT; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A YES.

3 Q THE BUSINESS THAT YOU GAVE UP IN SAN FRANCISCO,
4 YOUR BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS, WOULD YOU DESCRIBE IT AS A
5 FINANCIALLY SUCCESSFUL BUSINESS?

6 A YES. TO SOME DEGREE, YES.

7 Q WOULD YOU DESCRIBE IT AS A VERY FINANCIALLY
8 SUCCESSFUL BUSINESS?

9 A TO JUST SUCCESSFUL, NOT VERY.

10 Q CAN YOU TELL US FOR THE YEAR 1978, THAT IS THE
11 LAST FULL YEAR BEFORE YOU CAME DOWN TO WORK FOR THE CHURCH
12 IN 1979, IN THE YEAR 1978, DO YOU KNOW WHAT THE GROSS
13 RECEIPTS WERE? CAN YOU GIVE US ANY ESTIMATE FOR YOUR
14 BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS?

15 A YES. ABOUT \$60,000. 17 JOBS.

16 Q SO YOUR GROSS RECEIPTS FOR 1978 WERE \$60,000?

17 A ABOUT SIXTY -- ALMOST SEVENTY THOUSAND. IT WAS
18 SIXTY-SEVEN THOUSAND I BELIEVE.

19 Q NOW, GROSS RECEIPTS, THAT IS THE TOTAL AMOUNT
20 OF MONEY THAT YOU GET IN. AND THEN YOU WOULD SUBTRACT
21 THINGS LIKE THE MORTGAGE AND THE UTILITIES AND THE COST OF
22 DOING BUSINESS, YOU HAVE GOT TO BUY SUPPLIES, THINGS LIKE
23 THAT?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND THEN YOU GET SOMETHING WE CALL NET PROFIT.
26 ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THAT?

27 A YES.

28 Q FOR 1978, THE YEAR -- THE LAST FULL YEAR BEFORE

1 YOU GAVE UP YOUR BUSINESS AND CAME DOWN TO CAMELOT, DO YOU
2 KNOW WHAT THE NET PROFIT WAS OF YOUR BUSINESS?

3 A NO, I DON'T.

4 Q DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA?

5 A NO. I CAN ONLY GUESS.

6 Q DID YOU MAKE A NET PROFIT?

7 A OH, YES. IT WAS MY BEST YEAR.

8 Q IT WAS YOUR BEST YEAR?

9 A YES.

10 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THIS
11 DOCUMENT BE MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS THE NEXT NUMBER AND
12 SHOWN TO THE WITNESS.

13 THE COURT: WE ARE GOING TO COUNT ON YOU TO KEEP
14 TRACK OF THE NUMBERS.

15 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR. I THINK 96 IS THE NEXT
16 NUMBER.

17 THE COURT: RIGHT.

18 MR. KLEIN: HAS HE BEEN GIVEN THE DOCUMENT?

19 THE COURT: WHAT DO YOU WANT?

20 MR. KLEIN: I WANT IT TO BE SHOWN TO THE WITNESS.

21 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. HERE.

22 Q BY MR. KLEIN: LOOKING AT THE DOCUMENT THAT HAS
23 BEEN MARKED 96 FOR IDENTIFICATION, MR. MULL, HAVE YOU EVER
24 SEEN THAT DOCUMENT BEFORE?

25 A I MAY HAVE, BUT I DON'T RECALL.

26 Q NOW, YOU SEE -- DID YOU FILE INCOME TAX FORMS
27 WITH THE I.R.S. IN 1978?

28 A I WOULD SAY YES. I ALWAYS DID.

1 Q YOU SEE WHERE ON THE FIRST LINE THERE IT SAYS,
2 "NAME OF PROPRIETOR," AND IT SAYS, "MULL"?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER 358 09 0127?

5 A YES.

6 Q IS THAT YOUR SOCIAL SECURITY?

7 A IT SOUNDS LIKE IT IS. I DON'T KNOW, BUT IT
8 SOUNDS LIKE IT IS.

9 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THIS
10 DOCUMENT BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

11 MR. LEVY: WE HAVE NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

12 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NOW, IF YOU WILL LOOK WHERE IT
14 SAYS "PART I" ON THE DOCUMENT, NUMBER ONE SAYS GROSS --

15 THE COURT: NOW, BY "THIS DOCUMENT," I ASSUME YOU
16 MEAN EXHIBIT 96.

17 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR, I AM SORRY.

18 Q WITH RESPECT TO EXHIBIT 96, LOOK WHERE IT SAYS,
19 "INCOME, PART I."

20 A YES.

21 Q IN FACT, LET'S GO BACK A LITTLE BIT MORE. AT
22 THE TOP OF THE DOCUMENT, IT SAYS, "SCHEDULE C, PROFIT OR
23 LOSS FROM BUSINESS OR PROFESSION." DO YOU SEE THAT?

24 A WHERE IS IT LOCATED?

25 Q THE VERY TOP OF THE DOCUMENT.

26 A YES.

27 Q THEN IT SAYS, "MAIN BUSINESS ACTIVITY, BUILDING
28 DESIGNER."

1 A YES.

2 Q THEN IT SAYS, "GROSS RECEIPTS OR SALES." AND
3 THAT LINE OVER THERE, 1A, SAYS, "24,750." DO YOU SEE THAT?

4 A YES.

5 Q NOW, DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT
6 IN 1978, YOUR GROSS RECEIPTS FROM YOUR BUSINESS WERE NOT
7 \$60,000, BUT THEY WERE \$24,750?

8 A IN ACTUALITY, THEY PROBABLY WERE TWENTY-FOUR
9 THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED FIFTY BECAUSE CLIENTS DID NOT PAY OR
10 FOLLOW THROUGH PAYMENT.

11 Q AND THEN YOU SEE THERE IS A BUNCH OF NUMBERS,
12 AND IT HAS "DEDUCTIONS" AND YOU DEDUCT THINGS LIKE
13 BLUEPRINTS, PERMITS, JOURNALS AND BOOKS, AUTO/TRAVEL. DO
14 YOU SEE ALL THAT? IT IS ALL DEDUCTED?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND THEN ON THE BOTTOM LINE, NUMBER 34, IT
17 SAYS, "NET PROFIT OR LOSS." DO YOU SEE THAT, THE VERY
18 BOTTOM, NUMBER 34? VERY BOTTOM OF THE PAGE.

19 A I SEE 34, YES.

20 Q YOU SEE ON THE RIGHT-HAND CORNER WHERE IT SAYS,
21 "NET PROFIT OR LOSS," THERE IS LIKE PARENTHESIS AND THERE IS
22 920 AND THERE IS ANOTHER PARENTHESIS. DO YOU SEE THAT?

23 A YES.

24 Q DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT IN
25 1978, RIGHT BEFORE YOU LEFT FOR CAMELOT, YOU DIDN'T HAVE ANY
26 NET PROFIT BUT YOU HAD A NET LOSS OF \$920 FROM THE BUSINESS?

27 A I SEE THE FIGURES HERE, YES.

28 Q AND THAT IS YOUR TAX RETURN, ISN'T IT?

1 A IT COULD BE.

2 Q THE YEAR 1977?

3 A YES.

4 Q WAS THAT A PROFITABLE YEAR FOR YOUR BUSINESS --
5 BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS?

6 A I CAN ONLY TELL YOU GENERALLY WHAT I MADE PER
7 YEAR AS I REMEMBER.

8 Q IN THE YEAR 1977, WHAT WERE YOUR GROSS RECEIPTS
9 FROM YOUR BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS AS BEST YOU CAN RECALL?

10 A IN 1977?

11 Q YES.

12 A WELL, I AVERAGED ABOUT THIRTY THOUSAND A YEAR,
13 BUT I CAN'T SAY EXACTLY.

14 Q IN 1977, DO YOU REMEMBER IF YOU MADE A NET
15 PROFIT? WHEN YOU GOT DONE SUBTRACTING YOUR MORTGAGE AND
16 YOUR UTILITIES AND EVERYTHING, DID YOUR BUSINESS MAKE A NET
17 PROFIT IN 1977?

18 A AS FAR AS I KNOW.

19 Q DO YOU KNOW HOW MUCH?

20 A YES. AVERAGE ABOUT THIRTY THOUSAND A YEAR.

21 Q I AM TALKING ABOUT THE NET PROFIT, NOT THE
22 GROSS RECEIPTS.

23 A YEAH.

24 Q YOU THINK THE NET PROFIT WAS \$30,000?

25 A YES.

26 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THIS NEXT
27 DOCUMENT BE MARKED NUMBER 97 FOR IDENTIFICATION AND SHOWN TO
28 THE WITNESS.

1 THE COURT: SO MARKED.

2 Q BY MR. KLEIN: LOOKING AT WHAT WE'VE MARKED
3 NUMBER 97 FOR IDENTIFICATION.

4 A YES.

5 Q HAVE YOU EVER SEEN THAT DOCUMENT BEFORE?

6 A I MAY HAVE, BUT I DON'T KNOW. IS THIS SUPPOSED
7 TO BE MY HANDWRITING?

8 Q WELL, DOES THAT LOOK LIKE YOUR HANDWRITING?

9 A I DON'T -- THAT I DON'T KNOW.

10 Q DID YOU FILE INCOME TAX WITH THE I.R.S. IN THE
11 YEAR 1977?

12 A YES. AS FAR AS I REMEMBER.

13 Q YOU SEE WHERE IT SAYS, "NAME OF PROPRIETOR,
14 GREGORY MULL"?

15 A YES.

16 Q YOU SEE NEXT TO THAT IT HAS A SOCIAL SECURITY
17 NUMBER?

18 A YES.

19 Q 358 09 0127, IS THAT YOUR SOCIAL SECURITY
20 NUMBER?

21 A IT SOUNDS CORRECT.

22 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THE --
23 WHAT'S BEEN MARKED 97 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN
24 EVIDENCE.

25 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

26 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NOW, AGAIN IT SAYS, "PRINCIPAL
27 BUSINESS ACTIVITY." YOU SEE WHERE IT SAYS, "BUILDING
28 DESIGNER"? THAT IS ON LINE A.

1 A YES.

2 Q YOU SEE THAT?

3 A LINE WHAT?

4 Q LINE A. IT SAYS, "BUILDING DESIGNER."

5 A YES.

6 Q THAT IS WHAT YOU WERE; IS THAT RIGHT?

7 A YES.

8 Q NOW, YOU SEE IT SAYS, "GROSS RECEIPTS," LINE

9 ONE. CAN YOU READ WHAT THAT NUMBER IS?

10 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

11 Q THAT LOOKS LIKE 22,850 GROSS RECEIPTS?

12 A OR 21 -- 22 MAY BE CORRECT.

13 Q IT IS EITHER A 21- OR 22,850. YOU CAN'T TELL

14 FROM THE WAY IT IS WRITTEN, CORRECT?

15 A RIGHT.

16 Q AT THE BOTTOM OF THE PAGE, IT SAYS WHAT THE NET

17 PROFIT IS. YOU SEE THAT?

18 A PROBABLY, YES.

19 Q OKAY. AND IT SAYS NET PROFIT IS \$4,075 FOR

20 THAT YEAR. DO YOU SEE THAT?

21 A YES.

22 Q DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT THE

23 NET PROFIT, WHEN YOU GOT DONE DEDUCTING ALL YOUR EXPENSES,

24 THE NET PROFIT FROM YOUR BUSINESS IN 1977 WAS NOT \$30,000

25 BUT IT WAS \$4,000? DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION?

26 A YES, IT DOES.

27 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A TEN-MINUTE RECESS AT THIS

28 TIME. WE WILL RESUME IN TEN MINUTES. REMEMBER THE COURT'S

1 ADMONITION.

2 (RECESS.)

3 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

4 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE MADE SOME
5 STIPULATIONS WHICH AT THIS POINT I'D LIKE TO STATE. THE
6 FIRST STIPULATION --

7 THE COURT: WAIT. START OVER, PLEASE.

8 MR. KLEIN: COUNSEL HAVE AGREED UPON TWO STIPULATIONS
9 WHICH AT THIS POINT I WOULD LIKE TO STATE FOR THE COURT.

10 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

11 MR. KLEIN: THE FIRST STIPULATION IS THAT THE
12 INCOME -- THE INCOME TAX FORMS THAT I HAVE SHOWN MR. MULL,
13 96 AND 97 IN EVIDENCE, ARE IN FACT MR. MULL'S INCOME TAX
14 STATEMENTS.

15 AND THE SECOND STIPULATION IS THAT IF I WERE TO
16 SHOW HIM HIS 1976 INCOME TAX STATEMENT, IT WOULD STATE THAT
17 HIS GROSS RECEIPTS WERE \$22,431 AND HIS NET PROFIT FOR 1976
18 WAS \$7,530.

19 MR. LEVY: WE WILL AGREE WITH BOTH STIPULATIONS, YOUR
20 HONOR.

21 THE COURT: VERY WELL.

22 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

23 THE COURT: LET ME MENTION WE HAVE TO KEEP THIS
24 AISLEWAY KIND OF CLEAR. CAN YOU ALL JUST MOVE ALONG DOWN
25 THIS SIDE. WE HAVE TO KEEP THIS AISLEWAY CLEAR. THANK YOU.

26 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD ASK THAT THIS NEXT DOCUMENT BE
27 MARKED NUMBER 98 FOR IDENTIFICATION. YOUR HONOR, IT IS
28 FURTHER STIPULATED BY COUNSEL THAT WHAT WE HAVE MARKED

1 NUMBER 98 FOR IDENTIFICATION IS THE 1975 SCHEDULE C TAX
2 RETURN OF MR. MULL.

3 MR. LEVY: WE WILL STIPULATE TO THAT, YOUR HONOR.

4 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

5 MR. KLEIN: AND I WOULD ASK THAT NUMBER 98 FOR
6 IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED INTO EVIDENCE, YOUR HONOR.

7 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

8 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, LOOKING AT WHAT WE
9 HAVE NOW MARKED NUMBER 98 IN EVIDENCE, WOULD YOU AGREE THAT
10 THE GROSS RECEIPTS OF YOUR BUSINESS IN 1975 WAS \$7,701?

11 A IT MUST HAVE BEEN THE WAY I UNDERSTOOD IT AT
12 THE TIME.

13 Q AND WOULD YOU AGREE IN 1975, YOUR BUILDING
14 DESIGNER BUSINESS --

15 THE COURT: IT'S IN EVIDENCE. WHETHER --

16 MR. KLEIN: OKAY. I JUST HAVE ONE MORE QUESTION.
17 WAS --

18 THE COURT: BUT YOU SEE THE POINT?

19 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

20 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, YOU NOW HAVE HAD AN
21 OPPORTUNITY TO REVIEW YOUR BUSINESS' INCOME TAX STATEMENTS
22 FOR THE YEARS 1975, '76, '77, '78, THE FOUR YEARS PRECEDING
23 YOUR GOING TO CAMELOT IN JANUARY OF 1979. WOULD YOU AGREE
24 THAT YOUR BUSINESS WAS A FINANCIAL FAILURE IN THE YEARS
25 BEFORE YOU CLOSED IT UP AND WENT TO CAMELOT?

26 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR
27 HONOR.

28 THE WITNESS: NO.

1 MR. LEVY: I THINK THE WAY IT IS STATED --

2 THE COURT: JUST STATE THE GROUNDS, PLEASE.

3 MR. LEVY: I BELIEVE IT IS LEADING. AND I BELIEVE IT
4 IS INFERENTIAL TO THE DEGREE THAT BECAUSE OF MR. MULL'S
5 CONDITION --

6 THE COURT: WELL, IT CALLS FOR A CONCLUSION.

7 MR. LEVY: OKAY. I WILL STATE THAT GROUND.

8 THE COURT: YOU ARE WELCOME. PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

9 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, WOULD IT BE A FAIR
10 STATEMENT THAT IN JANUARY OF 1979 WHEN YOU WENT TO CAMELOT,
11 YOU WERE BROKE?

12 A I PROBABLY WAS BROKE, BUT I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT
13 HAS TO DO WITH ANYTHING.

14 Q NOW, DID YOU EVER DECEIVE THE CHURCH INTO
15 BELIEVING THAT YOUR BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS WAS MORE
16 SUCCESSFUL THAN IT ACTUALLY WAS?

17 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR
18 HONOR. CALLS FOR A CONCLUSION AS TO WHAT THE CHURCH MAY
19 HAVE THOUGHT.

20 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

21 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU EVER DO ANYTHING TO
22 INTENTIONALLY CAUSE THE CHURCH TO BELIEVE THAT YOUR BUILDING
23 DESIGNER BUSINESS WAS MORE SUCCESSFUL THAN IT ACTUALLY WAS?

24 A NOT THAT I CAN RECALL AT THIS TIME.

25 THE COURT: CERTAIN KINDS OF ACTIVITIES MIGHT BE
26 SUCCESSFUL OR UNSUCCESSFUL WITHOUT REGARD TO THE AMOUNT OF
27 MONEY PRODUCED.

28 MR. KLEIN: I APPRECIATE THAT, YOUR HONOR.

1 I WOULD ASK THAT THE WITNESS BE SHOWN THE
2 DOCUMENT THAT'S ALREADY BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE AS --

3 THE COURT: ALL YOU NEED TO DO IS COME OVER. THAT IS
4 WHY I WANTED THE AISLE CLEAR. COME OVER AND ASK FOR IT.

5 MR. LEVY: WHAT WAS THE DATE ON THAT LETTER?

6 MR. KLEIN: FEBRUARY 11TH, 1979.

7 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

8 THE COURT: FOR THE RECORD, WHAT EXHIBIT HAVE YOU
9 SHOWN TO THE WITNESS?

10 MR. KLEIN: NUMBER 27 FOR IDENTIFICATION, YOUR HONOR.

11 THE COURT: SWELL. NOW PLEASE PROCEED.

12 Q BY MR. KLEIN: LOOKING AT WHAT WE HAVE MARKED
13 NUMBER 27 FOR IDENTIFICATION, DID YOU WRITE THAT LETTER?

14 A I WOULD LIKE TO STATE THAT. I HAVE BEEN TRYING
15 TO READ IT. BUT I HAVE SOME TROUBLE WITH SEEING EVEN AT
16 THIS POINT WITH GLASSES BECAUSE WITH M.S., I WAS BLIND IN
17 THE RIGHT EYE --

18 THE COURT: MR. MULL.

19 THE WITNESS: -- FOR QUITE AWHILE.

20 THE COURT: MR. MULL.

21 THE WITNESS: YES.

22 THE COURT: THE QUESTION IS DID YOU WRITE THE LETTER?

23 THE WITNESS: AS FAR AS I CAN TELL, I DID WRITE THE
24 LETTER. BUT IT IS NOT SIGNED BY ME. I DON'T KNOW WHY.

25 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DO YOU SEE ON THE BOTTOM THERE
26 IS A WRITTEN SIGNATURE ON THE BOTTOM OF THAT DOCUMENT?

27 MR. LEVY: I THINK YOU GAVE HIM A PHOTOCOPY THAT IS
28 UNSIGNED.

1 THE WITNESS: I THINK SO. THERE IS NO SIGNATURE THAT
2 I RECALL AT THIS POINT.

3 MR. KLEIN: COULD I HAVE, PLEASE, NUMBER 46 FOR
4 IDENTIFICATION.

5 THE WITNESS: YES, I CAN SEE MY SIGNATURE ON THE
6 BOTTOM.

7 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NUMBER 46 FOR IDENTIFICATION IS
8 THE ORIGINAL OF THAT DOCUMENT I GAVE YOU MARKED 27 FOR
9 IDENTIFICATION?

10 A YES. WHICH HELPS MORE.

11 Q NOW, LOOKING AT THE ORIGINAL, IS THAT SIGNED?

12 A YES.

13 Q AND IS THAT YOUR SIGNATURE?

14 A YES.

15 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT NUMBER 46
16 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

17 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION.

18 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

19 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NOW, I AM GOING TO READ YOU A
20 PORTION OF THIS LETTER. ENCLOSED -- "DEAR JAMES," WHO IS
21 JAMES THAT YOU WROTE THAT LETTER TO?

22 A PROBABLY TO JAMES MC CAFFREY, WHO WAS A BOARD
23 MEMBER.

24 Q AND HE WAS SOMEBODY WHO YOU WROTE TO WHEN YOU
25 NEEDED MONEY FROM THE CHURCH?

26 A IT COULD BE, YES.

27 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

28 "DEAR JAMES,

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

"ENCLOSED ARE CURRENT IMMEDIATE EXPENSES FOR WHICH I WOULD APPRECIATE A CHECK FOR SAME. MY MORTGAGE INCREASE LOAN WAS TURNED DOWN BECAUSE THE MORTGAGE WAS GETTING TOO LARGE FOR MY INCOME. I WAS HOPING TO CONSOLIDATE MY BILLS WITH THIS LOAN. MY INCOME INCREASED GREATLY LAST YEAR, SO I WILL RESUBMIT IT AGAIN WITH THOSE FIGURES. THE TWO PRIOR YEARS INCOME TAX RETURNS WERE ALREADY SUBMITTED. IT IS ALMOST CERTAIN I WILL PUT MY HOME UP FOR SALE AS SOON AS SCHOOL IS OUT IN JUNE."

NOW --

MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME, YOUR HONOR. FOR CONTINUITY SAKE, MAY THE ENTIRE LETTER BE READ? BECAUSE IT IS A BRIEF LETTER.

THE COURT: OKAY.

MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

"MY DAUGHTER LINDA WILL SELL THE HOME, WHICH IS A TRIPLEX WITH A SWIMMING POOL, AS HER SUMMER PROJECT. SHE WILL THEN HAVE A HOME TILL SHE FINISHES HIGH SCHOOL.

"I WILL GIVE TO THE CHURCH TEN PERCENT MINIMUM FROM MY PROFIT WHICH SHOULD BE ABOUT \$13,500. I AM ASKING \$240,000 AND I HAVE A TOTAL INDEBTEDNESS OF \$105,000. THE LARGE AMOUNT DUE AS LISTED ON THE

1 ENCLOSED IS HIGH FOR THIS MONTH AS I DID
2 NOT PAY SOME PAYMENT PLANS FOR TWO MONTHS
3 AS I DID NOT HAVE INCOME SINCE THE FIRST OF
4 DECEMBER EXCEPT FOR RENTAL INCOME. NEXT
5 MONTH SHOULD BE ABOUT ONE HALF THIS FIGURE.
6 WHEN MY PROPERTY IS SOLD, I WILL ONLY HAVE
7 ABOUT \$700 PER MONTH EXPENSE SUPPORTING AND
8 EDUCATING MY DAUGHTER IN COLLEGE AND FOR MY
9 IMMEDIATE EXPENSES. THIS WILL BRING MY
10 WORLDLY OBLIGATIONS DOWN CONSIDERABLY.

11 "I AM SORRY TO HAVE TO CHARGE
12 YOU ANYTHING, AS I LOVE SERVING MOTHER, THE
13 BOARD OF DIRECTORS, AND THE ASCENDED
14 MASTERS, BUT THIS IS THE ONLY WAY I CAN BE
15 HERE NOW.

16 "I ALSO LOVE MY ARCHITECTURAL
17 WORK AND KNOW I CAN SERVE YOU AND THE
18 ASCENDED MASTERS WELL WITH THEIR GUIDANCE
19 FOR THE NEW AGE ARCHITECTURE FOR CAMELOT.

20 "MOST RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED,
21 "GREGORY MULL."

22 Q I WANT YOU TO DIRECT YOUR ATTENTION TO THAT
23 FIRST PARAGRAPH AND I WILL READ YOU THE SECTION BECAUSE I
24 KNOW YOU ARE HAVING PROBLEMS SEEING IT. IT SAYS:

25 "MY INCOME INCREASED GREATLY
26 LAST YEAR, SO I WILL RESUBMIT IT AGAIN WITH
27 THOSE FIGURES." THAT IS RESUBMITTING IT TO THE BANK
28 TO TRY TO GET THIS LOAN. "THE TWO PRIOR YEARS

1 INCOME TAX RETURNS WERE ALREADY SUBMITTED."

2 NOW, THE INCOME TAX RETURN THAT YOU WERE GOING
3 TO SUBMIT THE MOST -- THE LATEST ONE WOULD HAVE BEEN YOUR
4 1978 INCOME TAX RETURN; IS THAT RIGHT?

5 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

6 Q THIS LETTER WAS WRITTEN FEBRUARY 11TH, 1979?

7 A YES.

8 Q NOW --

9 A THAT SOUNDS CORRECT.

10 Q NOW, YOUR 1978 INCOME TAX RETURN, WHICH I
11 SHOWED YOU A FEW MINUTES AGO, SHOWED THAT YOUR BUSINESS DID
12 NOT HAVE ANY NET PROFIT IN 1978 BUT HAD A NET LOSS OF \$972;
13 IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A DOES IT SHOW NET LOSS ON HERE?

15 Q ON THE 19 --

16 A FOR WHAT YEAR?

17 Q 1978, THE BOTTOM LINE.

18 A HOW MUCH NET LOSS DID YOU SAY IT WAS?

19 Q I BELIEVE IT IS \$972 ON THAT BOTTOM LINE.

20 A I CANNOT SEE THE DOCUMENT. READ IT.

21 Q PERHAPS I CAN POINT IT OUT TO YOU. \$920.

22 A YES. WAS THAT NET LOSS?

23 Q IT SAYS, "NET PROFIT OR LOSS."

24 A I DON'T KNOW IF THAT WAS NET PROFIT OR NET
25 LOSS. BUT YOU CALL IT NET LOSS?

26 Q YOU SEE HOW IT HAS THOSE PARENTHESES AROUND THE
27 NUMBER?

28 A YES.

1 Q DO YOU KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS?

2 A NO.

3 Q WELL, LET'S WORK ON THE ASSUMPTION THAT YOU HAD
4 A \$920 LOSS FOR THE YEAR 1978 FROM YOUR BUSINESS, OKAY?
5 ASSUME THAT TO BE TRUE.

6 A ALL RIGHT. ASSUME, OKAY.

7 Q WHEN YOU WROTE THIS LETTER ON FEBRUARY 11TH,
8 1979, WAS IT YOUR INTENTION TO CONVEY THE IDEA TO MR.
9 MC CAFFREY THAT YOU BELIEVED YOU HAD A GOOD CHANCE TO GET
10 THAT LOAN FROM THE BANK?

11 A YES.

12 Q ISN'T IT A FACT THAT SINCE YOU KNEW YOUR
13 BUSINESS HAD LOST MONEY IN 1978, THAT WHEN YOU WROTE THIS
14 LETTER IN 1979, YOU KNEW YOU HAD NO CHANCE TO GET THAT LOAN
15 FROM THE BANK? ISN'T THAT TRUE?

16 A I DIDN'T KNOW. YOU NEVER KNOW UNTIL YOU
17 SUBMIT.

18 Q YOU THOUGHT WHEN YOU SUBMITTED YOUR INCOME TAX
19 SHOWING THAT YOU HAD A \$920 LOSS, YOU BELIEVED THAT POSSIBLY
20 THE BANK WOULD STILL GIVE YOU THE LOAN?

21 A I DIDN'T KNOW. I USUALLY WENT BY THE GROSS
22 INCOME.

23 Q YOU DIDN'T THINK THE BANK WOULD LOOK DOWN TO
24 SEE WHAT THE NET INCOME WAS?

25 A I DIDN'T KNOW. I DIDN'T KNOW.

26 Q IS IT YOUR TESTIMONY THAT THE CHURCH PRESSURED
27 YOU TO SELL YOUR HOUSE WHEN YOU SOLD IT?

28 A YES, DEFINITELY.

1 Q WHEN DID THEY BEGIN THAT PRESSURE?

2 A THE PRESSURE WAS A MEMORANDUM THAT WAS GIVEN TO
3 MONROE SHEARER THAT I WAS TO PUT MY -- POSSIBLY ON THURSDAY
4 OR FRIDAY OF A CERTAIN WEAK -- THAT BY MONDAY, I WAS TO PUT
5 IT ON THE MARKET FOR SALE.

6 Q WAS THAT MEMORANDUM WRITTEN IN MARCH AROUND
7 MARCH 16TH?

8 A PERHAPS. A COPY OF IT DOES EXIST.

9 Q AND AFTER YOU RECEIVED THAT MEMORANDUM, DID YOU
10 WRITE A LETTER TO MONROE SHEARER AND TELL HIM --

11 A YES. THAT I DID SO.

12 Q YOU SAID, "I RECEIVED YOUR MEMO. I AM GOING TO
13 PUT MY HOUSE FOR SALE?"

14 A YES.

15 Q ALL RIGHT. NOW, I WANT YOU TO LOOK AT THAT
16 FEBRUARY 11TH, 1979, LETTER IN FRONT OF YOU.

17 A YES.

18 Q YOU SEE WHERE IT SAYS:

19 "IT IS ALMOST CERTAIN I WILL
20 PUT MY HOME UP FOR SALE AS SOON AS SCHOOL
21 IS OUT IN JUNE."

22 YOU SEE WHERE THAT SAYS THAT?

23 A YES.

24 Q NOW, ISN'T IT TRUE THAT YOU WROTE THAT
25 STATEMENT A MONTH BEFORE THIS MEMO THAT MONROE SHEARER GAVE
26 YOU?

27 A PROBABLY SO.

28 Q ISN'T IT TRUE YOU WROTE THAT STATEMENT BEFORE

1 ANYBODY FROM THE CHURCH HAD TOLD YOU TO SELL YOUR HOUSE OR
2 EVEN SUGGESTED IT, THAT YOU WROTE THAT LETTER BEFORE ANY OF
3 THAT?

4 A IT MAY HAVE BEEN MENTIONED BEFORE THIS, BUT I
5 CAN'T REMEMBER.

6 Q IS IT YOUR CONTENTION THAT YOU WERE CONTROLLED
7 BY THE CHURCH TO THE POINT WHERE YOU SURRENDERED YOUR FREE
8 WILL?

9 A DEFINITELY.

10 Q AND DID ALL THE PEOPLE ABOVE YOU IN THE
11 HIERARCHY HAVE THAT CONTROL OVER YOU?

12 A TO SOME DEGREE AT LEAST INFLUENCE.

13 Q DID ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET HAVE THAT CONTROL
14 OVER YOU?

15 A MOST DEFINITELY BECAUSE SHE WAS MESSENGER TO ME
16 OF THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD, GOD INCARNATE, VICAR OF
17 CHRIST, ET CETERA.

18 Q AND DID THE OTHER HIGH OFFICIALS OF THE CHURCH,
19 THE VICE-PRESIDENTS AND PRESIDENTS, HAVE THAT CONTROL OVER
20 YOU?

21 A TO SOME DEGREE, YES.

22 Q DID EDWARD FRANCIS HAVE THAT CONTROL?

23 A YES.

24 Q BY THE WAY, WHEN DID THE CONTROL THAT THESE
25 PEOPLE HAD ON YOU, WHEN DID IT BEGIN?

26 A I WOULD SAY BY THE END OF THE FIRST QUARTER OF
27 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY THAT BEGAN.

28 Q YOU ARE SAYING THAT THEY HAD THE CONTROL OVER

1 YOU --

2 A YES.

3 Q -- BY -- LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION -- BY MARCH
4 OF 1975?

5 A YES.

6 Q WAS -- THE FIRST QUARTER WAS JANUARY, FEBRUARY,
7 MARCH OF 1975; IS THAT RIGHT?

8 A YES.

9 Q SO THEY HAD THIS CONTROL OVER YOU BY MARCH OF
10 1975?

11 A YES.

12 Q DID MONROE SHEARER HAVE THIS CONTROL OVER YOU
13 BY MARCH OF 1975?

14 A I WOULD SAY YES.

15 Q DID RANDALL KING HAVE THAT CONTROL OVER YOU BY
16 MARCH OF 1975?

17 A YES.

18 Q WHEN DID YOU STOP BEING UNDER THE CONTROL OF
19 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

20 A I AM STILL WORKING ON IT, BUT IT IS ALMOST
21 COMPLETE.

22 Q YOU ARE TELLING ME YOU ARE STILL SOMEWHAT UNDER
23 HER CONTROL?

24 A YES.

25 Q YOU ARE STILL SOMEWHAT UNDER THE CONTROL OF ED
26 FRANCIS AND MONROE SHEARER?

27 A I DON'T THINK SO.

28 Q LET'S GO BACK TO 1975 ONCE THEY GOT YOU UNDER

1 THEIR CONTROL. WAS THE CONTROL SUCH THAT YOU WOULD HAVE
2 DONE ANYTHING THAT ELIZABETH OR THOSE OTHER CHURCH LEADERS
3 TOLD YOU TO DO?

4 A I WOULD HAVE STRONGLY CONSIDERED IT. THAT IS
5 ALL I CAN SAY AT THIS TIME.

6 Q DO YOU EVER RECALL TESTIFYING THAT THEIR
7 CONTROL WAS SUCH THAT YOU WOULD DO ANYTHING THAT THEY TOLD
8 YOU TO DO? DID YOU EVER SAY THAT?

9 A I WOULD CONSIDER IT, YES. I WOULD CONSIDER IT,
10 YES.

11 Q WAS THEIR CONTROL OVER YOU SUCH THAT IN 1975
12 WHEN IT BEGAN THROUGH 1980, THAT YOU COULD NOT HAVE LEFT
13 THEIR ORGANIZATION EVEN IF YOU WANTED TO?

14 A IT WOULD HAVE BEEN VERY DIFFICULT.

15 Q COULD YOU HAVE DONE IT?

16 A PROBABLY NOT. NOT WITHOUT HELP.

17 Q WAS THE CONTROL SUCH THAT YOU CONSIDERED
18 YOURSELF THEIR SLAVE DURING THESE YEARS?

19 A YES.

20 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT NUMBER 15
21 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE SHOWN TO THE WITNESS AT THIS TIME.

22 THE COURT: JUST GO AHEAD AND DO IT.

23 MR. KLEIN: OKAY.

24 THE COURT: TO SAVE TIME, ALL YOU NEED TO DO WITH
25 THIS OR ANY OTHER EXHIBIT IS FIRST SHOW IT TO COUNSEL, THEN
26 GIVE IT TO THE WITNESS.

27 MR. KLEIN: I APPRECIATE THAT, YOUR HONOR.

28 THE COURT: AND THEN SIMPLY RECITE, "MR. WITNESS, I

1 HAVE GIVEN YOU EXHIBIT 15. DO YOU RECOGNIZE THIS," OR
2 WHATEVER YOU WANT TO ASK HIM. IT IS AN EASY PROCEDURE.

3 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

4 Q LOOKING AT NUMBER 15 FOR IDENTIFICATION, WHICH
5 I HAVE GIVEN YOU, IS THAT A LETTER THAT YOU WROTE TO RANDALL
6 KING?

7 A IT APPEARS TO BE, SO I WOULD SAY YES.

8 Q AT THAT TIME RANDALL KING WAS THE PRESIDENT OF
9 THE CHURCH ON SEPTEMBER 22ND OF 1975; IS THAT CORRECT?

10 A PROBABLY SO.

11 Q HE WAS ONE OF THOSE PEOPLE WHO YOU TOLD US HAD
12 THAT CONTROL OVER YOU; IS THAT RIGHT?

13 A I TRIED TO REALLY CONSIDER EVERYTHING THEY
14 SAID.

15 Q MY QUESTION WAS RANDALL KING, AFTER MARCH OF
16 1975, WAS ONE OF THOSE PEOPLE WHO HAD THAT CONTROL OVER YOU;
17 IS THAT RIGHT?

18 A TO A GREAT EXTENT, YES.

19 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT WHAT'S BEEN
20 MARKED 15 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

21 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

22 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO READ YOU CERTAIN SECTIONS
23 OF THE LETTER YOU WROTE TO RANDALL KING ON SEPTEMBER 22ND,
24 1985.

25 MR. LEVY: I WOULD REQUEST THE ENTIRE DOCUMENT BE
26 READ SO IT IS NOT TAKEN OUT OF CONTEXT. IT IS HANDWRITTEN
27 AND IT IS ONLY SEVERAL PAGES.

28 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I HAVE NO PROBLEM. IT IS A

1 LONG LETTER AND MY ONLY POINT IS I DON'T KNOW THAT IT IS
2 WORTH WASTING THE TIME --

3 THE COURT: WHY DON'T YOU READ THE WHOLE THING --

4 MR. KLEIN: OKAY.

5 THE COURT: -- WHILE YOU ARE AT IT.

6 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

7 "DEAR RANDALL,

8 "THE ENCLOSED MESSAGE WAS
9 PLACED BY YOU ON MY DICTAPHONE AUGUST 13, 1975.

10 "ONE OF THE PRINTS ARRIVED WITH
11 BUBBLES ON IT. AFTER A COUPLE DAYS IN MY
12 SUN ROOM, ANOTHER PRINT BUBBLED UP ALSO.
13 HEAT SEEMS TO BE CAUSING THIS. I THOUGHT
14 THESE COLORED PRINTS VERY BEAUTIFUL AND
15 WANTED TO FRAME THEM BUT TO HAVE FRAMED
16 THEM AND THEN HAVE THEM DO THIS WOULD MAKE
17 THE SITUATION WORSE. WHEN I RETURNED THEM TO -- " IT
18 LOOKS LIKE THE LETTERS S. L.

19 THE WITNESS: YES.

20 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

21 "-- I IN NO WAY WAS REFLECTING
22 ON THE SUMMIT ORGANIZATION AS AN ATTACK OR
23 ON THE ASCENDED MASTERS. IT WAS THAT I
24 WANTED THE BEST TO COME OUT OF THE SUMMIT.
25 WHOEVER PUT THEM TOGETHER DID A GREAT JOB
26 VISUALLY BUT THEY ARE NOT DURABLE AND
27 SHOULD BE TESTED FOR HEAT LIKE IN THE SUN
28 OR A VERY WARM ROOM.

1 "NOW CONCERNING YOUR ATTITUDE,
2 RANDALL, IT WAS WITH EXTREME HOSTILITY.
3 YOUR PUBLIC RELATIONS IS VERY LOW. YOU
4 HAVE HURT ME BEFORE AND NOW DEEPLY. ABOUT
5 MY FIRST DAY OF SCHOOL, YOU BURST OUT OF
6 THE SUMMIT OFFICE MEETING SHOUTING, 'I HOPE
7 YOUR WHOLE ORGANIZATION FALLS APART' FOR
8 ANYONE TO HEAR WHO WAS WALKING BY THAT
9 OFFICE. MANY STUDENTS WERE NEARBY. YOU
10 ARE ABOUT THE POOREST EXAMPLE I KNOW OF
11 HARMONY AND AN EXPRESSION OF THE HOLY
12 SPIRIT. YOU MAY BE ABLE TO GET BY WITH
13 THIS WITH THE STAFF BEING MOTHER'S HUSBAND,
14 BUT MY HIGHER SELF WILL NOT TOLERATE SUCH
15 BEHAVIOR. I AM NOT THAT MASOCHISTIC THAT I
16 WOULD LET YOU MAKE ME A SLAVE UNDER YOUR
17 DOMINATION AND CONTROL."

18 MAYBE I WILL JUST STOP FOR ONE MOMENT BEFORE I
19 CONTINUE ON, YOUR HONOR.

20 Q WHEN YOU WROTE IN THERE, "I AM NOT THAT
21 MASOCHISTIC THAT I WOULD LET YOU MAKE ME A SLAVE UNDER YOUR
22 DOMINATION AND CONTROL," WAS THAT A TRUE STATEMENT WHEN YOU
23 WROTE IT?

24 A YES. I WAS SEEKING MY INDIVIDUALITY AND, AS
25 THIS LETTER SHOWS, MY QUEST FOR IDENTIFICATION OF
26 INDIVIDUALITY OF MYSELF FROM ANYONE.

27 Q WHAT I AM GOING TO TRY TO DO TO A LARGE EXTENT
28 IS GIVE YOU QUESTIONS THAT YOU CAN JUST ANSWER YES OR NO AND

1 I WOULD APPRECIATE IT IF YOU WOULD JUST ANSWER WITH A YES OR
2 NO. IF YOU NEED AN EXPLANATION, YOU CERTAINLY CAN DO IT.
3 IF YOU CAN DO YES OR NO, PLEASE DO IT.

4 "YOUR ORIGINAL OUTBURST OF
5 HOSTILITY CAUSED GREAT HEART ACHE AND BURN
6 FOR ME DURING MY QUARTER. I KEPT IT TO
7 MYSELF AND FORGAVE YOU AS I CAN DO NOW.

8 "THE ASCENDED MASTERS TEACHINGS
9 ARE SO PURE AND HIGH AND I AM HOOKED, BUT
10 NOT ON YOUR PERSONAL RUNNING OF THE
11 ORGANIZATION WITH YOUR BEHAVIOR. UNLESS WE
12 RESOLVE THIS BETWEEN YOU AND ME, I WILL NOT
13 BE ATTENDING THE UNIVERSITY AGAIN NOR WILL
14 I CONTRIBUTE ANY FURTHER ENERGIES TO THE
15 ORGANIZATION, BUT TO THE TEACHINGS AND THE
16 ASCENDED MASTERS I WILL REMAIN FAITHFUL."

17 WHEN YOU WROTE THAT STATEMENT I JUST READ, WERE
18 YOU TELLING HIM THAT YOU COULD LEAVE THE ORGANIZATION, BUT
19 YOU STILL WOULD ALWAYS BELIEVE IN THE TEACHING? IS THAT
20 WHAT YOU WERE SAYING?

21 A PRINCIPALLY, YES.

22 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

23 "I WONDER IF THE ISSUE OF
24 HOSTILITY WAS NOT REALLY VICIOUSNESS
25 CONCERNING MONEY HAVING TO REFUND FOR THOSE
26 PICTURES. I DO NOT KNOW YOUR PAST STORY
27 WITH BUSINESS OR DEALINGS WITH MONEY EXCEPT
28 FROM LYNN HALTON --"

1 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. THE CORRECT READING OF THAT IS
2 LEON HATTON.

3 MR. KLEIN: "— LEON HATTON —"

4 THE WITNESS: YES.

5 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

6 "— COULD HARDLY CONTAIN
7 HIMSELF FROM HITTING YOU BECAUSE OF AN
8 ISSUE OVER MONEY WHICH HE SAID WAS REALLY
9 TRITE AND SILLY TO BLOW UP OVER. YOU HAVE
10 FALLEN SHORT OF ASCENDED MASTER BEHAVIOR AS
11 I READ THEIR WORKS. WHAT EMPIRE ARE YOU
12 BUILDING? IS YOUR ATTITUDE FOR YOURSELF OR
13 GOD? AGAIN I SAY I WILL NOT BE MADE TO
14 FEEL UNWORTHY BY YOU OR CONTROLLED BY YOU
15 BY FEAR THAT YOU WILL DROP ME FROM YOUR
16 LISTS AS YOU THREATEN TO DO. I CAN
17 PRACTICE A.M. TEACHINGS WITHOUT YOUR
18 ORGANIZATION BUT I SINCERELY PREFER TO BE
19 A PART OF IT."

20 Q WHEN YOU WROTE THAT STATEMENT THAT YOU CAN
21 PRACTICE A.M. — BY THE WAY, DOES "A.M." MEAN ASCENDED
22 MASTERS?

23 A YES.

24 Q WHEN YOU WROTE "I CAN PRACTICE A.M. TEACHINGS
25 WITHOUT YOUR ORGANIZATION BUT I SINCERELY PREFER TO BE A
26 PART OF IT," WAS THAT THE TRUTH?

27 A AT THE TIME YES, IT WAS TRUE. WHAT PAGE ARE
28 YOU ON?

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

MR. KLEIN: I AM PAGE THREE, THE BOTTOM.

"I WILL NOT LIVE IN FEAR THAT IF I CONSTRUCTIVELY CRITICIZE YOUR ORGANIZATION OR MERCHANDISE SUPPLIED BY YOU THAT I WILL BE PUNISHED. HOW MANY PEOPLE DO YOU LOSE WITH YOUR MILITARISTIC ATTITUDE? AS OF THE DAY YOU SO INDISCREETLY PLACED YOUR HOSTILITY ON MY DICTAPHONE TAPE, I HAVE WITHDRAWN FROM ALL LOCAL ACTIVITIES AND HAVE SO STATED WHY."

Q IS THAT TRUE, THAT YOU HAD WITHDRAWN FROM LOCAL ACTIVITIES CONNECTED WITH THE CHURCH?

A YES. YES, IT IS.

Q SO YOU WERE ABLE TO LEAVE THE CHURCH IN SEPTEMBER OF 1975; IS THAT CORRECT?

A BUT NOT THE TEACHINGS OF THE CHURCH.

Q YOU STILL BELIEVED IN THE TEACHINGS?

A YES.

Q BUT YOU WERE ABLE TO LEAVE THE ORGANIZATION; IS THAT RIGHT?

A I WAS ABLE TO SOME DEGREE, YES.

Q SO WHEN YOU SAID THAT AS OF MARCH OF 1975, YOU WERE ALREADY TOTALLY CONTROLLED BY THE ORGANIZATION --

A YES.

Q -- WAS THAT INCORRECT?

A NO, IT WAS NOT INCORRECT. THAT IS WHY I WAS UPSET, BECAUSE I WAS CONTROLLED. IT MADE ME UPSET.

MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

1 "I WAS SECURING HOMES FOR THE
2 STAFF FOR THE UPCOMING CONFERENCE, SECURED
3 RADIO TIME FOR MOTHER, WAS TO DECORATE A
4 ROOM BEHIND STAGE FOR YOUR WIFE. I WILL
5 NOT BE CRITICIZED FURTHER BY YOU SO I AM
6 NOT A PART OF YOUR TEAM. IF YOU CONTINUE
7 AS YOU ARE, YOU WILL SEND THIS ORGANIZATION
8 DOWN THE DRAIN JUST LIKE ALL THE OTHERS.
9 THIS IS GOD'S WORK AND NOT JUST A BIG
10 BUSINESS!

11 "I GENEROUSLY GAVE --"

12 THE COURT: WE ARE GOING TO HAVE TO STOP AT THIS
13 TIME. I HAVE A MEETING THAT I HAVE TO ATTEND THIS NOON. IT
14 IS WITH THE L.A. COUNTY BAR AND I HAVE TO BE THERE.

15 REALISTICALLY WE WILL GET UNDER WAY AT 1:45.
16 SO WE WILL RESUME THEN. REMEMBER THE COURT'S ADMONITIONS.

17 (AT 11:55 A.M., A RECESS WAS TAKEN UNTIL
18 1:45 P.M. OF THE SAME DAY.)
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1986

2 1:50 P.M.

3 DEPARTMENT NO. 50 HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

5
6 GREGORY MULL,

7 RESUMED THE STAND AND TESTIFIED FURTHER AS FOLLOWS:

8 THE CLERK: MR. MULL, YOU HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN SWORN
9 AND ARE STILL UNDER OATH. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AGAIN FOR
10 THE RECORD.

11 THE WITNESS: GREGORY MULL.

12 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

13 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

14 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

15
16 CROSS-EXAMINATION (RESUMED)

17 BY MR. KLEIN:

18 Q I AM HANDING THE WITNESS EXHIBIT 15 IN
19 EVIDENCE.

20 MR. MULL, PRIOR TO THE RECESS, I WAS READING
21 EXHIBIT 15. I AM ON PAGE FOUR AND THAT IS WHERE I AM GOING
22 TO CONTINUE FROM.

23 "I GENEROUSLY GAVE AND WITH A
24 FULL HEART AND THE PUREST OF MOTIVES WHEN I
25 SPENT THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS ESTABLISHING A
26 FOCUS IN SAN FRANCISCO, OFFERING YOU
27 \$10,000 OUT OF MY POCKET FOR THE SALE OF A
28 PROPERTY TO YOU, SENDING \$2,320 TO YOU JUST

1 BEFORE SHASTA FOR TWO QUARTERS WHICH IS NOW
2 BEING USED BY OTHERS. BRINGING
3 APPROXIMATELY TEN PEOPLE INTO THE TEACHINGS
4 SINCE MY RETURN FROM MY QUARTER, BUYING A
5 WATER PURIFIER FROM RORY. MAILING YOU AND
6 MOTHER \$5,600 WORTH OF FIVE POINTED STAR
7 CONSTRUCTION PLANS, GIVING YOU STATIONERY,
8 OFFERING AND GIVING OF MY SERVICES AND --"
9 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. I THINK YOU'VE MISREAD RIGHT
10 HERE. IS THAT STATUARY INSTEAD OF STATIONERY?

11 MR. KLEIN: GIVING YOU -- COULD BE.

12 MR. LEVY: LOOKS LIKE S-T-A-T-U-A-R-Y.

13 THE COURT: LET'S NOT HAVE A COLLOQUY. I UNDERSTAND
14 YOUR POINT, MR. LEVY, BUT LET'S NOT HAVE A COLLOQUY.

15 TAKE ANOTHER LOOK AT THAT WORD.

16 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, DOES THE WORD -- DID
17 YOU USE THE WORD STATUARY? IS THAT A WORD --

18 A YES, I WOULD USE THAT WORD. WHAT PAGE ARE YOU
19 ON?

20 MR. KLEIN: I AM ON PAGE FIVE, MR. MULL.

21 ". . . GIVING YOU STATUARY
22 OFFERING AND GIVING OF MY SERVICES AND
23 BECAUSE AS AN ARCHITECT FREE --" NO,
24 "-- OFFERING AND GIVING OF MY SERVICES AND
25 LICENSE AS AN ARCHITECT FREE. TAKING
26 HUNDREDS OF DOLLARS OF LOSS BY HAVING TO
27 FOCUS ON MY PROPERTY -- BY HAVING THE FOCUS
28 ON MY PROPERTY."

1 I APOLOGIZE FOR THE COURT. IT IS NOT A VERY
2 EASY LETTER TO READ. IT IS KIND OF DIFFICULT.

3 "I WILL QUESTION WHAT I GIVE IN
4 THE FUTURE. I EXPECT A HEART RESPONSE FROM
5 YOU TO RESOLVE THIS. TILL THEN, I HAVE
6 WITHDRAWN MY ENERGIES AND TIME FROM THE
7 ORGANIZATION BUT NOT THE TEACHINGS."

8 Q LET ME JUST STOP AT THIS POINT. AS OF THAT
9 DATE, SEPTEMBER 22ND, 1975, MR. MULL, DID YOU CONSIDER
10 YOURSELF TO BE NO LONGER A MEMBER OF THIS CHURCH
11 ORGANIZATION?

12 A I WAS A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH AND I CONTINUED TO
13 BE, ALTHOUGH I CONSIDERED FOR THE FIRST TIME TO DROP IT.

14 Q I -- I UNDERSTAND THAT IN 1975, AS YOU SAID IN
15 THIS LETTER, YOU WERE STILL INVOLVED WITH THE TEACHINGS, YOU
16 BELIEVED IN THE TEACHINGS OF THE CHURCH; IS THAT RIGHT?

17 A YES.

18 Q BUT AS OF SEPTEMBER 22ND, 1975, HAD YOU, AS FAR
19 AS YOU WERE CONCERNED, SEPARATED YOURSELF FROM THE ACTUAL
20 CHURCH ORGANIZATION?

21 A ONLY PARTIALLY SO.

22 Q WHEN YOU SAY, "ONLY PARTIALLY SO," IN WHAT WAY
23 WERE YOU NOT SEPARATED?

24 A WELL, I WANTED TO HELP WITH THE -- I WASN'T
25 GOING TO HELP WITH THE NEXT CONFERENCE AS STATED IN HERE.

26 Q WHEN IT SAYS, "TILL THEN I HAVE WITHDRAWN MY
27 ENERGIES AND TIME FROM THE ORGANIZATION," DID YOU GIVE ANY
28 MORE TIME TO THE ORGANIZATION --

1 A I DON'T BELIEVE I DID.

2 Q LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION.

3 AT THIS TIME WHEN YOU WROTE THIS LETTER, WAS IT
4 YOUR INTENTION UNLESS THEY DID SOMETHING TO RESOLVE THE
5 PROBLEM YOU WERE COMPLAINING OF, WAS IT YOUR INTENTION NOT
6 TO GIVE ANY MORE TIME TO THIS ORGANIZATION?

7 A I WAS CONSIDERING IT.

8 Q SO THE CONTROL THAT THEY HAD OVER YOU WAS NOT
9 SO STRONG THAT IT WOULD PREVENT YOU FROM CONSIDERING
10 LEAVING; IS THAT CORRECT?

11 A I -- YES. BUT I DIDN'T LEAVE.

12 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

13 "IF YOU WANT A COPY OF YOUR
14 HOSTILE ATTITUDE ON TAPE, I WILL MAIL IT TO
15 YOU. ALSO I WOULD LIKE A COPY OF MY LETTER
16 TO YOU CONCERNING THE ASCENDED MASTER
17 PICTURES --"

18 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME, YOUR HONOR. IT APPEARS MR.
19 KLEIN HAS LEFT OUT A SHORT PARAGRAPH.

20 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY. OKAY. (READING.)

21 "I WILL QUESTION WHAT I GIVE IN
22 THE FUTURE. I EXPECT A HEART RESPONSE FROM
23 YOU TO RESOLVE THIS. TILL THEN I HAVE
24 WITHDRAWN MY ENERGIES AND TIME FROM THE
25 ORGANIZATION BUT NOT THE TEACHINGS."

26 I THINK THAT IS WHAT I JUST READ BEFORE.

27 MR. LEVY: I MAY BE INCORRECT. I AM SORRY.

28 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

1 "IF YOU WANT A COPY OF YOUR
2 HOSTILE ATTITUDE ON TAPE, I WILL MAIL IT TO
3 YOU. ALSO I WOULD LIKE A COPY OF MY LETTER
4 TO YOU CONCERNING THE ASCENDED MASTER
5 PICTURES FROM MY REVIEW.

6 "I MUST RESPECT MYSELF FOR THE
7 GOOD THAT IS IN ME AND EXPECT THE SAME FROM
8 OTHERS. YOUR CRITICIZING WAS UNJUSTIFIED
9 TO ME.

10 "I DO HOPE THIS CAN BE RESOLVED."

11 Q MR. MULL, AFTER YOU WROTE THIS LETTER, DO YOU
12 RECALL WRITING A LETTER TO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

13 A AFTER THIS LETTER?

14 Q AT THE SAME TIME, THE SAME DAY, SEPTEMBER -- OR
15 WITHIN A FEW DAYS OF THAT LETTER, DO YOU RECALL WRITING
16 ANOTHER LETTER TO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

17 A I DON'T RECALL, BUT I MAY HAVE. CAN YOU
18 REFRESH ME ON IT? CAN YOU REFRESH MY MEMORY?

19 Q I THINK I WILL DO THAT?

20 A YEAH. I MAY HAVE.

21 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME I WOULD ASK TO SHOW THE
22 WITNESS WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED NUMBER 41 FOR IDENTIFICATION.

23 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

24 MR. LEVY: I AM AFRAID YOU DIDN'T FURNISH ME WITH A
25 COPY OF THAT. THIS IS SEPTEMBER 22ND AND THEN YOU JUMP TO
26 1976.

27 (COUNSEL CONFER SOTTO VOCE.)

28 MR. MIDDLETON: HERE IT IS.

1 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE STIPULATED THAT
2 THIS LETTER WHICH HAS BEEN IDENTIFIED AS 41 FOR
3 IDENTIFICATION AND IS DATED SEPTEMBER 22ND, 1975, WAS
4 WRITTEN BY MR. MULL.

5 THE COURT: YES.

6 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

7 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

8 MR. KLEIN: AND I WOULD ASK THAT IT BE RECEIVED IN
9 EVIDENCE AT THIS TIME.

10 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

11 THE COURT: 41 IS RECEIVED.

12 Q BY MR. KLEIN: LOOKING AT EXHIBIT 41, MR. MULL,
13 DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT YOU WROTE A LETTER
14 TO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET TELLING HER THAT, "IT HAS BEEN A
15 PAINFUL PROCESS SEPARATING MYSELF FROM THE ORGANIZATION BUT
16 REMAINING TRUE TO THE TEACHINGS OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS"?

17 A TRUE.

18 Q NOW, WHEN YOU WROTE THAT LETTER TO ELIZABETH
19 CLARE PROPHET, DID YOU RECEIVE ANY CONTACT FROM ANYONE IN
20 THE CHURCH PREVENTING YOU, OR DOING ANYTHING TO PREVENT YOU,
21 FROM LEAVING THE ORGANIZATION?

22 A I RECEIVED AT THE NEXT CONFERENCE A LETTER FROM
23 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET WHICH WAS HANDED TO ME AT THE
24 CONFERENCE.

25 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WOULD REQUEST
26 PERMISSION TO SHOW THE WITNESS WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED EXHIBIT
27 16 FOR IDENTIFICATION.

28 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

1 MR. KLEIN: WHICH IS A LETTER DATED SEPTEMBER 30TH,
2 1975.

3 MR. LEVY: BEFORE WE PROCEED, YOUR HONOR, MAY WE
4 APPROACH THE BENCH?

5 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

6 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

7 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD
8 AT THE BENCH:)

9 MR. LEVY: I HAVE A PROBLEM WITH WHAT MR. KLEIN HAS
10 JUST DONE. I STIPULATED THAT MR. MULL SIGNED THE LETTER.
11 HE'S TAKEN ONE SENTENCE OUT OF THE LETTER AND LEFT ALL OF
12 THE BALANCE. IT TAKES IT COMPLETELY OUT OF CONTEXT.

13 THE COURT: WELL, YOU HAVE -- THE ONLY THING I CAN
14 TELL YOU IS YOU HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO DO THAT ON REDIRECT.
15 HAS THAT EXHIBIT BEEN RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE?

16 MR. LEVY: YES, IT HAS.

17 THE COURT: WELL, THEN YOU CAN POINT IT UP IN CLOSING
18 ARGUMENT. YOU CAN -- KEEP YOUR HAND DOWN.

19 MR. KLEIN: OH, I AM --

20 THE COURT: YOU WAVE YOUR HANDS AROUND SO MUCH.

21 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY, YOUR HONOR.

22 THE COURT: SOMETIMES I FIND THAT I AM SO BUSY
23 WATCHING YOUR HANDS, IT IS HARD TO HEAR OR CONCENTRATE ON
24 THE SUBSTANCE OF WHAT YOU ARE SAYING.

25 MR. KLEIN: I WILL TRY NOT TO DO IT, YOUR HONOR.

26 MR. LEVY: I JUST DIDN'T WANT A PATTERN TO START
27 WHERE WE -- WE ACCEPTED A LETTER AND THEN IT WAS TAKEN OUT
28 OF CONTEXT. BUT I WILL FOLLOW THE COURT'S ADVICE.

1 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, IF I MAY BE HEARD --

2 THE COURT: IT APPLIES BOTH WAYS OF COURSE. LET'S
3 PROCEED.

4 MR. KLEIN: IF I MAY BE HEARD, YOUR HONOR, JUST ON
5 THIS POINT. I TAKE -- AM I CORRECT THAT I AM NOT GOING TO
6 HAVE TO READ THESE SEVEN-PAGE LETTERS WHEN I AM ONLY
7 INTERESTED IN TWO SECTIONS?

8 THE COURT: YES.

9 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

10 THE COURT: THAT IS FAIR ENOUGH. BUT SINCE IT IS IN,
11 HE HAS THE RIGHT TO USE IT ALSO.

12 MR. KLEIN: SURE.

13 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

14 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN
15 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

16 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, DID YOU HAVE AN
17 OPPORTUNITY TO REVIEW THE LETTER I JUST GAVE YOU DATED
18 SEPTEMBER 30TH, 1975, WHICH IS NUMBER 16 FOR IDENTIFICATION?

19 A NOT IN DETAIL I REVIEWED IT BECAUSE I HAVE A
20 LITTLE DIFFICULTY SEEING OR READING.

21 Q DO YOU WANT ME TO READ THE LETTER? ARE YOU
22 TELLING ME YOU AREN'T ABLE TO READ THE WHOLE THING?

23 A WELL, IT IS ALL RIGHT. I WAS ABLE TO READ PART
24 OF IT. SO CONTINUE.

25 Q FROM WHAT YOU READ, CAN YOU TELL IF THIS LETTER
26 IS THE LETTER THAT YOU WERE REFERRING TO WHEN YOU SAID
27 THAT --

28 A YES.

1 Q LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION. THAT ELIZABETH
2 CLARE PROPHET ANSWERED YOUR LETTER THAT YOU SENT SAYING YOU
3 WERE WITHDRAWING FROM THE ORGANIZATION?

4 A YES.

5 Q THIS IS THE LETTER.

6 YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT AT THIS TIME
7 EXHIBIT 16 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

8 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

9 THE COURT: 16 IS RECEIVED.

10 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, I WOULD LIKE TO DIRECT
11 YOU TO THE SECOND PAGE OF THAT LETTER, THE LAST PARAGRAPH.
12 IT SAYS:

13 "I DEFEND NO MAN, NO WOMAN, BUT
14 ONLY THE GOD IN ALL. YOU ARE WELCOME TO
15 PARTAKE OF THE MASTERS' TEACHINGS AT THE
16 LEVEL OF YOUR OWN COMMITMENT."

17 WHEN YOU RECEIVED THIS LETTER IN 1975, DID YOU
18 UNDERSTAND THAT LAST SENTENCE TO MEAN THAT IF YOU WANTED TO
19 WITHDRAW FROM THE ORGANIZATION AND SIMPLY FOLLOW THE
20 TEACHINGS, THAT THAT WAS ACCEPTABLE TO ELIZABETH CLARE
21 PROPHET?

22 A YES.

23 Q AFTER YOU WROTE THE LETTERS TO ELIZABETH CLARE
24 PROPHET AND RANDALL KING TELLING THEM YOU WERE IN THE
25 PROCESS OF WITHDRAWING FROM THE ORGANIZATION, OTHER THAN
26 SENDING YOU THIS LETTER WHICH WAS MARKED 16 IN EVIDENCE, DID
27 ANYBODY FROM THE CHURCH DO ANYTHING TO PREVENT YOU FROM
28 WITHDRAWING FROM THE ORGANIZATION?

1 A PROBABLY NOT.

2 Q THIS CONTROL THAT YOU'VE TOLD US THE CHURCH
3 OFFICIALS HAD OVER YOU WHICH BEGAN IN MARCH OF 1975, DID
4 THEY GAIN THIS CONTROL OVER YOU BY GETTING YOU TO DECREE?

5 A THAT WAS PART OF IT.

6 Q WAS ANOTHER PART OF IT BY THE DIET THAT THEY
7 GAVE YOU, THE FOOD?

8 A YES.

9 Q THE VEGETARIAN DIET?

10 A YES.

11 Q WAS ANOTHER PART OF IT THE LACK OF SLEEP THEY
12 GAVE YOU BY KEEPING YOU UP DOING HOMEWORK AND THINGS?

13 A YES.

14 Q ANYTHING ELSE OTHER THAN THOSE THREE THINGS?

15 A FASTING WOULD BE ONE OF THEM.

16 Q ANYTHING ELSE?

17 A DID YOU MENTION LACK OF SLEEP? DID YOU MENTION
18 LACK OF SLEEP?

19 Q RIGHT. WHAT WE HAVE MENTIONED IS DECREERING,
20 LACK OF SLEEP --

21 A YES.

22 Q -- THE VEGETARIAN DIET AND FASTING.

23 A AND COLONICS.

24 Q OTHER THAN THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE NOW
25 MENTIONED, CAN YOU THINK OF ANYTHING ELSE THAT THEY DID TO
26 BE ABLE TO GET THIS CONTROL OVER YOU?

27 A I THINK THE TEACHINGS THEMSELVES.

28 Q WHEN YOU SAY, "THE TEACHINGS THEMSELVES," DO

1 YOU MEAN THAT YOU LIKED THE TEACHINGS, YOU BELIEVED IN THE
2 TEACHINGS AND THEREFORE THEY WERE ABLE TO EXERCISE CONTROL
3 BECAUSE OF THAT?

4 A YES.

5 Q BUT YOU WOULD AGREE THAT YOU WERE AWARE OF THE
6 FACT THAT YOU COULD HAVE THE TEACHINGS AND STILL WITHDRAW
7 FROM THE ORGANIZATION; ISN'T THAT CORRECT?

8 A WITHDRAW MY SERVICES, YES.

9 Q I AM SORRY.

10 A WITHDRAW MY SERVICES, YES. THAT I COULD
11 WITHDRAW MY SERVICES IF I DIDN'T WANT TO BE A PART OF THE
12 ORGANIZATION.

13 Q OKAY. NOW, WHILE YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY
14 THE THREE MONTHS IN 1975, THEY WERE ABLE TO MAKE YOU DECREE,
15 CONTROL YOUR DIET AND KEEP YOU FROM SLEEPING; IS THAT RIGHT?

16 A YES.

17 Q AND THEN AFTER MARCH OF 1975, YOU WENT HOME,
18 DIDN'T YOU?

19 A YES.

20 Q AND BETWEEN MARCH OF 1975 AND JANUARY 11TH OF
21 1979, YOU WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY ONE OTHER TIME FOR
22 ANOTHER THREE-MONTH PERIOD; IS THAT RIGHT?

23 A I WENT TO A SECOND QUARTER ABOUT TWO YEARS
24 LATER, YES.

25 Q SO WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THOSE THREE MONTHS
26 ABOUT TWO YEARS LATER WHEN YOU WENT BACK TO SUMMIT
27 UNIVERSITY, YOU WERE LIVING AT HOME FROM MARCH OF 1975
28 THROUGH JANUARY 8TH OF 1979; IS THAT CORRECT?

1 A YES.

2 Q NOW, WHEN YOU WERE LIVING AT HOME, YOU TOLD US
3 YOU WENT ON CERTAIN SHOPPING TRIPS WITH ELIZABETH CLARE
4 PROPHET. DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

5 A YES.

6 Q FROM MARCH OF 1975 UNTIL JANUARY OF 1979, DID
7 YOU GO ON MORE THAN SIX SHOPPING TRIPS WITH HER?

8 A I DON'T REMEMBER HOW MANY, BUT IT WAS QUITE A
9 FEW. IT WAS AT LEAST SIX.

10 Q WAS IT MORE THAN TEN?

11 A I DON'T KNOW. COULD HAVE BEEN.

12 Q YOU DON'T KNOW. FROM MARCH OF 1975 THROUGH
13 JANUARY OF 1979, WOULD IT BE A FAIR STATEMENT THAT YOU ATE
14 MOST OF YOUR MEALS IN YOUR OWN HOME?

15 A WELL, I ATE IN RESTAURANTS SOMETIMES, BUT I ATE
16 IN MY OWN HOME MOST OF THE TIME.

17 Q SO YOU EITHER ATE IN YOUR OWN HOME OR YOU WENT
18 TO A RESTAURANT?

19 A YES.

20 Q WHEN YOU ATE IN YOUR OWN HOME, WHO COOKED THE
21 FOOD?

22 A I DID.

23 Q WHEN YOU ATE IN YOUR OWN HOME, WHO PURCHASED
24 THE FOOD?

25 A I DID MAINLY.

26 Q SO WOULD I BE CORRECT THAT YOU COOKED YOUR OWN
27 FOOD, AND YOU BOUGHT YOUR OWN FOOD AND YOU DECIDED WHAT FOOD
28 YOU WANTED TO EAT --?

1 A THAT'S CORRECT.

2 Q -- DURING THE YEARS 1975 THROUGH 1979?

3 A YES.

4 Q NOW, AGAIN, DURING THOSE YEARS, MARCH OF 1975
5 TO JANUARY OF '79, I TAKE IT YOU SLEPT IN YOUR OWN HOME ON
6 MOST NIGHTS?

7 A YES.

8 Q DID YOU HAVE ANY PARTICULAR TIME THAT YOU WENT
9 TO SLEEP?

10 A NO. NO PARTICULAR TIME.

11 Q HOW MANY HOURS A DAY WOULD YOU NORMALLY WORK?

12 A EIGHT HOURS OR MORE IF NECESSARY.

13 Q AND THEN YOU WOULD GO TO SLEEP WHEN YOU GOT
14 DONE WORKING OR WHEN YOU FELT LIKE GOING TO SLEEP?

15 A YES.

16 Q NOBODY PREVENTED YOU FROM SLEEPING DURING THOSE
17 YEARS, IS THAT FAIR TO SAY?

18 A RIGHT.

19 Q DID YOU DECREE IN YOUR OWN HOUSE DURING THE
20 YEARS MARCH, 1975, TO JANUARY, '79?

21 A YES.

22 Q HOW MANY HOURS A DAY WOULD YOU SPEND DOING
23 THAT?

24 A ABOUT THREE HOURS A DAY. MAINLY IN THE
25 MORNING.

26 Q AND WHEN YOU DID THAT, WERE YOU ALONE IN YOUR
27 HOUSE?

28 A YES. AND SOMETIMES MY DAUGHTER WAS THERE. BUT

1 USUALLY I WAS ALONE WHEN I DECREED.

2 Q AND WOULD IT BE YOUR DECISION WHETHER YOU WERE
3 GOING TO DECREE ON A PARTICULAR DAY ONE HOUR, TWO HOURS,
4 THREE HOURS? WOULD THAT BE YOUR DECISION?

5 A WELL, IN SOME RESPECT. BUT MAINLY I SET A
6 PATTERN OF THREE HOURS A DAY MINIMUM.

7 Q AND THAT WAS YOUR CHOICE TO DO THAT?

8 A YEAH. IT WAS BY CHOICE. THAT WAS RECOMMENDED
9 BY THE CULT.

10 Q IT WAS RECOMMENDED BY THE CHURCH?

11 A YES.

12 Q BUT YOU THEN MADE THE CHOICE, BUT THAT IS HOW
13 MANY HOURS YOU WANTED TO SPEND DECREEEING; IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A I FELT IT PROPER SO I DID IT.

15 Q YOU FELT IT WAS PROPER SO YOU DID IT?

16 A YES.

17 Q WHEN YOU DECREED IN YOUR OWN HOME FROM MARCH OF
18 1975 TO JANUARY OF '79, AFTER YOU SPENT THESE THREE HOURS
19 DECREEEING, DID YOU FEEL BETTER ABOUT YOURSELF?

20 A YES.

21 Q DID YOU FEEL BETTER ABOUT THE WORLD?

22 A YES.

23 Q DID IT HELP YOU TO DEAL WITH THE PROBLEMS OF
24 EVERYDAY LIFE?

25 A I THOUGHT IT DID AT THE TIME, YES.

26 Q MADE YOU FEEL GOOD?

27 A THAT'S WHAT I FELT AT THE TIME, YES.

28 Q YOU SAY THAT'S WHAT YOU FELT AT THE TIME. AS

1 YOU SIT HERE NOW, HAVE YOU DECIDED THAT YOU DIDN'T FEEL
2 GOOD?

3 A WELL, I DIDN'T HAVE THINGS WORKED OUT AS I DO
4 NOW. AND I DON'T DECREE NOW.

5 Q LET'S TALK A LITTLE BIT ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY
6 AND WE WILL FIRST LOOK AT THAT JANUARY TO MARCH, 1975,
7 QUARTER THAT YOU ATTENDED. YOU TOLD US WHAT THE COST OF
8 THAT QUARTER WAS YESTERDAY AND I BELIEVE IT WAS SEVEN
9 HUNDRED OR EIGHTEEN HUNDRED DOLLARS?

10 A SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

11 Q COULD IT BE THAT THE COST OF THAT QUARTER WAS
12 \$1,150?

13 A IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN. I DON'T REMEMBER ANY MORE.
14 BUT IT SEEMED LIKE THE LATTER QUARTERS WERE MORE AND THEY
15 WERE SEVENTEEN HUNDRED. I MAY BE GOING BY THAT.

16 Q AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW TALKING ABOUT THE
17 FIRST QUARTER OF SUMMIT UNIVERSITY THAT YOU ATTENDED FROM
18 JANUARY TO MARCH, 1975, DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHETHER IT IS
19 ELEVEN HUNDRED FIFTY OR SEVENTEEN HUNDRED OR SOME OTHER
20 NUMBER?

21 A NO, I DON'T.

22 Q AND WHATEVER MONEY YOU PAID, IT WAS FOR
23 TUITION, ROOM AND BOARD FOR THREE MONTHS; IS THAT RIGHT?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND WHILE YOU WERE THERE, THEY GAVE YOU A CODE
26 OF CONDUCT?

27 A YES.

28 Q AND YOU READ THAT CODE OF CONDUCT?

1 A YES.

2 Q NOW, YOU TOLD US SOMETHING ABOUT THE -- ABOUT
3 NOT BEING ABLE TO COMMUNICATE WITH STUDENTS OR INSTRUCTORS.
4 DO YOU REMEMBER TESTIFYING ABOUT THAT?

5 A YES.

6 Q DID THE CODE OF CONDUCT TELL YOU THAT YOU
7 COULDN'T COMMUNICATE WITH STUDENTS AND INSTRUCTORS?

8 A EITHER THAT OR DURING THE ORIENTATION LECTURES
9 WHICH LASTED A FEW DAYS, WE WERE TOLD THAT. EVERYTHING.

10 Q SO IT IS YOUR TESTIMONY THAT IF YOU WANTED TO
11 SAY ANYTHING TO AN INSTRUCTOR, YOU WERE PROHIBITED FROM
12 DOING THAT?

13 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. I THINK
14 THAT IS MISCHARACTERIZING THE WITNESS' TESTIMONY.

15 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

16 Q BY MR. KLEIN: OKAY. IF YOU -- WHEN YOU WERE
17 ATTENDING SUMMIT UNIVERSITY FROM JANUARY TO MARCH, 1975, DID
18 YOU HAVE ANY CONVERSATIONS AT ANY TIME WITH ANY OF THE
19 INSTRUCTORS?

20 A I MAY HAVE.

21 Q AS YOU SIT HERE NOW, DO YOU RECALL ANYBODY
22 TELLING YOU DURING THAT FIRST QUARTER AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY
23 THAT YOU COULD NOT HAVE ANY COMMUNICATION WITH ANY OF THE
24 INSTRUCTORS?

25 A I DON'T REMEMBER THAT NOW, BUT I COULDN'T HAVE
26 ANY COMMUNICATION WITH THE OPPOSITE SEX. ALSO, IT WAS A
27 CERTAIN CODE. I HAVE ALREADY STATED IT HERE I BELIEVE.

28 Q SO YOU RECALL THAT YOU COULDN'T HAVE

1 COMMUNICATION WITH THE OPPOSITE SEX?

2 A YES.

3 Q BUT YOU DO NOT RECALL AS YOU SIT HERE NOW THAT
4 YOU COULDN'T HAVE COMMUNICATION WITH YOUR INSTRUCTORS; IS
5 THAT WHAT YOU ARE SAYING?

6 A I DON'T REMEMBER FOR SURE. YOU COULD HAVE
7 COMMUNICATION WITH THE OPPOSITE SEX AS LONG AS YOU FOLLOWED
8 THE RULES.

9 Q SO YOU COULD HAVE COMMUNICATION WITH THE
10 OPPOSITE SEX, BUT YOU HAD TO FOLLOW CERTAIN RULES WHEN YOU
11 DID?

12 A YES.

13 Q DO YOU REMEMBER IF THE CODE OF CONDUCT HAD A
14 PARTICULAR TIME, 11:00 P.M., FOR LIGHTS OUT?

15 A NO. BUT I HAVE HEARD THAT IN THE PAST THAT AT
16 SOME QUARTERS, THEY TRIED TO STICK TO IT EVEN IF THEY
17 COULDN'T REALLY DO IT BECAUSE STUDENTS NEEDED TO DO THEIR
18 HOMEWORK.

19 Q AS BEST YOU CAN RECALL, WAS THERE A PARTICULAR
20 TIME THAT WAS DESIGNATED IN THE CODE OF CONDUCT AS BEING
21 LIGHTS OUT?

22 A I DON'T REMEMBER AT THIS TIME. I DON'T
23 REMEMBER THAT WE HAD A LIGHTS OUT CODE, BUT WE MAY HAVE.

24 Q AND IF THERE WAS A PARTICULAR TIME FOR LIGHTS
25 OUT, WAS THAT OBEYED BY THE STUDENTS?

26 A I COULD NOT SAY AT THIS TIME.

27 Q YOU DON'T KNOW ONE WAY OR THE OTHER?

28 A YES.

1 Q WERE THE RULES AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY THE SAME IN
2 THE SECOND QUARTER THAT YOU ATTENDED AS THEY WERE IN THE
3 FIRST QUARTER?

4 A SIMILAR, YES.

5 Q IN THE SECOND QUARTER AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, IF
6 YOU WANTED YOUR DAUGHTER TO COME AND VISIT YOU AT SUMMIT
7 UNIVERSITY, WOULD THAT HAVE BEEN ALLOWED?

8 A WITH PERMISSION, YES.

9 Q SO IF YOU ASKED FOR PERMISSION --

10 A MAYBE YOU WOULD GET IT.

11 Q LET ME FINISH. IF YOU ASKED FOR PERMISSION
12 WHILE YOU WERE ATTENDING SUMMIT UNIVERSITY TO HAVE SOMEBODY
13 COME UP AND SEE YOU, THAT WAS SOMETHING THAT WAS ACCEPTABLE
14 TO DO?

15 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR
16 HONOR, AS BEING VAGUE. I DON'T KNOW WHETHER HE IS ASKING --

17 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

18 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WITH RESPECT TO THE SECOND
19 QUARTER YOU SPENT AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, DIDN'T YOU WRITE A
20 LETTER TO THE CHURCH OFFICIALS AND ASK THEM IF YOUR DAUGHTER
21 COULD COME UP AND VISIT YOU WHILE YOU WERE THERE?

22 A I MAY HAVE, BUT I DON'T RECALL RIGHT NOW.

23 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WOULD SHOW THE
24 WITNESS WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED NUMBER 43 FOR IDENTIFICATION.

25 YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE ENTERED A STIPULATION
26 THAT WITH RESPECT TO EXHIBIT 43 FOR IDENTIFICATION, WHICH IS
27 A LETTER DATED AUGUST 27TH, 1976, THAT MR. MULL DID INDEED
28 WRITE THAT LETTER.

1 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

2 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

3 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, HAVE YOU HAD AN
4 OPPORTUNITY TO LOOK AT THAT LETTER OF AUGUST 27TH, 1976?

5 A YES.

6 Q CAN YOU READ IT?

7 A ONLY TO SOME DEGREE, BUT I CAN READ MY
8 SIGNATURE.

9 Q DO YOU WANT ME TO READ IT TO YOU?

10 A YES.

11 Q OKAY. "BELOVED MONROE," IS THAT MONROE SHEARER
12 THAT THE LETTER IS WRITTEN TO?

13 A YES.

14 Q "WHILE AT MY SECOND QUARTER AT S.U.," DOES
15 "S.U." MEAN SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

16 A YES.

17 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

18 "I WILL WANT TO MAKE CONTACT
19 WITH MY 15 YEAR OLD DAUGHTER BY PHONE
20 APPROXIMATELY ONCE A WEEK AND TO WRITE
21 OCCASIONALLY AND TO HAVE HER VISIT ME AT
22 LEAST ONCE OR TWICE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY ON
23 A WEEKEND. SHE WILL STAY WITH HER COUSINS
24 AND AUNT AND UNCLE WHO LIVE IN PASADENA, OR
25 ANOTHER AUNT AND UNCLE IN UPLAND, CALIFORNIA.
26 SHE AND I HAVE LIVED ALONE FOR THE LAST YEAR
27 AND THREE MONTHS. SHE WILL RETURN TO HER
28 MOTHER FOR THREE MONTHS WHILE I AM AT S.U.

1 SHE DOES NOT GET ALONG WITH HER MOTHER
2 BECAUSE OF THE MOTHER'S INADEQUACY IN
3 SENSUAL AREAS. SHE REALLY DOES NOT --"
4 THE COURT: ISN'T THE WORD "SEVERAL"?
5 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY, YOUR HONOR. SEVERAL.

6 (READING.)

7 " . . . IN SEVERAL AREAS. SHE
8 REALLY DOES NOT WANT TO GO THERE AND NOT
9 WANTING TO ACCOMPANY ME TO MONTESSORI
10 INTERNATIONAL, SHE HAS NO CHOICE BUT TO
11 RETURN TO HER MOTHER'S HOME. SHE WILL
12 RETURN TO LIVE WITH ME UPON MY RETURN FROM
13 SCHOOL.

14 "I FEEL IT IS MY DUTY AS A
15 FATHER TO REMAIN IN CLOSE CONTACT WITH HER
16 AS SHE NEEDS GUIDANCE WITH THE TENDER AGE
17 SHE IS IN. OF HER CLASS LAST YEAR --" YOUR HONOR,
18 PART OF MY COPY IS -- A LITTLE BIT DIDN'T COME OUT HERE. I
19 AM HAVING TROUBLE.

20 THE COURT: LET ME SEE THE ORIGINAL. THANKS.

21 DO YOU WANT TO TAKE A LOOK AT THE ORIGINAL?

22 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

23 THE COURT: IT WILL BE EASIER FOR YOU TO READ.

24 MR. KLEIN: I APPRECIATE THAT. (READING.)

25 "I FEEL IT IS MY DUTY AS A
26 FATHER TO REMAIN IN CLOSE CONTACT WITH HER
27 AS SHE NEEDS GUIDANCE WITH THE TENDER AGE
28 SHE IS IN. SEVENTY PERCENT OF HER CLASS

1 LAST YEAR SMOKED POT AND MANY STARTED SEXUAL
2 ACTIVITIES. SHE NEEDS ME AS A REMINDER THAT
3 I CARE FOR HER AND HER FATHER -- AND HER
4 FUTURE ON A VERY PERSONAL AS WELL AS A
5 SPIRITUAL BASIS. MY DAUGHTER IS JUST NOW
6 BECOMING INTERESTED IN THE TEACHINGS OF THE
7 ASCENDED MASTERS.

8 "ALSO, I HAVE AN ARCHITECTURAL
9 OFFICE AND BUSINESS THAT WILL CONTINUE
10 WHILE I AM AT S.U. AN EMPLOYEE OF MINE AND
11 MY STRUCTURAL ENGINEER WILL TAKE OVER WHILE
12 I AM GONE AND FINISH UP JOBS AND DO NEW
13 WORK THAT COMES IN. I WILL NEED TO HANDLE
14 CORRESPONDENCE WITH THEM AND TO PAY BILLS
15 AND SIGN PLANS FOR PERMITS AS I AM THE ONLY
16 ONE LICENSED WITH THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA.
17 THIS WILL NOT TAKE MUCH OF MY TIME AT S.U.
18 AS THEY WILL BE EFFICIENT IN DOING THE
19 NECESSARY WORK NEEDED WHILE I AM AT SCHOOL.

20 "PLEASE LET ME KNOW AT ONCE
21 THAT THIS IS ACCEPTABLE. IF IT IS NOT, IT
22 COULD INTERFERE WITH MY GOING TO THIS
23 QUARTER OF S.U. IF I DO NOT HEAR FROM YOU,
24 I WILL ASSUME IT IS ACCEPTABLE AND YOU WILL
25 NOT HAVE TO TAKE TIME TO ANSWER THIS LETTER.

26 "I AM LOOKING FORWARD TO MY
27 SECOND QUARTER AT S.U., YET I HAVE NO IDEA
28 WHAT TO EXPECT, BUT WELCOME THE CONTINUE

1 PERFECTION.

2 "MOST SINCERELY,

3 "GREGORY MULL."

4 Q DID YOU RECEIVE A RESPONSE TO THIS LETTER FROM
5 MONROE SHEARER OR ANYONE ELSE?

6 A NOT THAT I RECALL AT THIS TIME.

7 Q AND YOU TOOK THAT TO MEAN THAT THE THINGS THAT
8 YOU ASKED FOR IN THIS LETTER --

9 A YES.

10 Q -- WERE ACCEPTABLE?

11 A YES.

12 Q GOING BACK TO THAT FIRST QUARTER AT SUMMIT
13 UNIVERSITY, WHICH WAS JANUARY TO MARCH, 1975, DIRECTING YOUR
14 ATTENTION TO THAT, YOU SAID THAT DORMS WHERE YOU SLEPT WERE
15 AT A PLACE CALLED CARPENTARIA; IS THAT RIGHT?

16 A YES.

17 Q WERE THOSE DORMS IN CONDOMINIUMS?

18 A I WOULD SAY THAT THEY WERE.

19 Q AND WERE THOSE -- WOULD YOU SAY THAT THOSE
20 CONDOMINIUMS WERE COMFORTABLE TO LIVE IN?

21 A YES, I WOULD.

22 Q WOULD YOU SAY THAT IT WAS EVEN A BIT LUXURIOUS
23 TO LIVE IN THOSE CONDOMINIUMS?

24 A IT WAS VERY COMFORTABLE.

25 Q THE CONDOMINIUMS WERE RIGHT ON THE BEACH,
26 WEREN'T THEY?

27 A YES.

28 Q NOW, YOU SAID THAT YOU HAD A VEGETARIAN DIET

1 WHEN YOU WERE THERE; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A CORRECT. AS I REMEMBER, ONLY VEGETARIAN.

3 Q RIGHT. AND YOU FELT THAT THIS DIET MADE YOU --

4 WHAT WAS THE WORD YOU USED TO DESCRIBE WHAT THIS DIET DID?

5 A IT WOULD MAKE YOU WEAKER, MORE PLIABLE.

6 Q PLIABLE. I WANT TO READ YOU SOME THINGS AND

7 YOU TELL ME IF THIS WERE PART OF THAT VEGETARIAN DIET THAT

8 MADE YOU PLIABLE. OBVIOUSLY YOU HAD VEGETABLES, LOTS OF

9 VEGETABLES?

10 A LOT OF VEGETABLES, BUT IT WOULD LACK PROTEIN.

11 Q LET ME --

12 THE COURT: WHY DON'T YOU WAIT FOR THE NEXT QUESTION,

13 PLEASE.

14 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU HAVE WHOLE GRAIN DISHES

15 MADE OF BARLEY, WHEAT, OATS?

16 A WE VERY WELL COULD HAVE.

17 Q DID YOU HAVE SPROUTS?

18 A YES.

19 Q ALL KINDS OF BEANS, GARBANZO, PINTO, BAKED

20 BEANS?

21 A SOMETIMES, YES.

22 Q DO YOU KNOW WHAT LEGUMES MEANS?

23 A I THINK SO.

24 Q STRING BEANS, THINGS LIKE THAT, THE MORE BIGGER

25 CATEGORY BEANS, DID YOU HAVE THOSE?

26 A I WOULD SAY SO.

27 Q DID YOU HAVE DAIRY PRODUCTS?

28 A SOMEWHAT.

1 Q CHEESE?

2 A SOMEWHAT, YES.

3 Q MILK?

4 A YES.

5 Q EGGS?

6 A I DON'T REMEMBER AT THIS POINT.

7 Q WHOLE GRAIN BAKERY PRODUCTS?

8 A WE VERY WELL COULD HAVE.

9 Q TOFU?

10 A TOFU?

11 Q TOFU.

12 A I DON'T KNOW, BUT MAYBE.

13 Q FRUITS, JUICES?

14 A YES.

15 Q BY THE WAY, ALL THOSE THINGS THAT I HAVE
16 MENTIONED, WHEN YOU WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY -- TO CAMELOT
17 IN JANUARY OF '79, WERE ALL THOSE THINGS ALSO AVAILABLE AT
18 CAMELOT TO EAT?

19 A PRETTY MUCH THE SAME.

20 Q AND IN ADDITION, WHEN YOU WENT TO CAMELOT, THEY
21 ALSO HAD FISH THERE; ISN'T THAT CORRECT?

22 A I WOULD SAY PROBABLY ONCE A WEEK WE WOULD HAVE
23 SOMETHING WITH PROTEIN.

24 Q WHEN YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY FROM JANUARY
25 TO MARCH OF 1975, DID THE CODE OF CONDUCT SAY THAT IF
26 ANYBODY HAD SOME KIND OF SPECIAL DIETARY NEEDS, THEY SHOULD
27 MAKE THAT KNOWN AND THEY WOULD BE TAKEN CARE OF?

28 A I DON'T REMEMBER.

1 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A SHORT RECESS AT THIS TIME.
2 WE WILL RESUME IN TEN MINUTES. REMEMBER THE COURT'S
3 ADMONITIONS.

4 (RECESS.)

5 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

6 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL?

7 A YES.

8 Q WHEN I WAS GOING OVER THE VEGETARIAN DIET --

9 A YES.

10 Q -- AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND AT CAMELOT WHEN YOU
11 WERE THERE, I LEFT OUT SOMETHING I WANTED TO ASK YOU ABOUT.
12 DID YOU HAVE PROTEIN DRINKS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN 1975?

13 A NOT THAT I WAS AWARE OF.

14 Q DID YOU HAVE PROTEIN DRINKS WHEN YOU WERE AT
15 CAMELOT IN 1979?

16 A NOT THAT I WAS AWARE OF.

17 Q DO YOU KNOW IF THEY WERE AVAILABLE OR NOT?

18 A I KNOW THAT SOME PEOPLE DRANK WHEAT GRASS,
19 WHICH I BELIEVE WAS SUPPOSED TO HAVE SOME PROTEIN IN IT.
20 BUT I DON'T KNOW FOR SURE.

21 Q YOU DISCUSSED IN YOUR TESTIMONY THE FACT THAT
22 BOTH AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND AT CAMELOT, THERE WERE FASTS;
23 IS THAT TRUE?

24 A YES.

25 Q NOW, WHEN YOU SAY A FAST, DO YOU MEAN TOTALLY
26 WITHOUT ANY FOOD OR --

27 A YES. USUALLY WITHOUT ANYTHING. BUT A FAST
28 COULD BE JUICE FAST. BUT I AM REFERRING TO MAINLY JUST

1 PLAIN FAST. NO FOOD, LIQUID OR SOLID.

2 Q WHEN YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, DO YOU
3 RECALL IF THE CODE OF CONDUCT SAID THAT IF ANYBODY HAD
4 PROBLEMS WITH THE FAST, THAT THERE WERE OTHER VERSIONS OF IT
5 THAT THEY COULD HAVE, SUCH AS A JUICE FAST?

6 A IT SOUNDS VAGUELY FAMILIAR.

7 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WHEN YOU WERE AT CAMELOT IN
8 1979 THROUGH 1980, DO YOU RECALL THAT THERE WERE A NUMBER OF
9 DIFFERENT FASTS AND PEOPLE COULD PICK THE ONE THAT THEY
10 WANTED? DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

11 A NO, I DON'T.

12 Q DO YOU RECALL THAT THE MOST STRINGENT FAST AT
13 CAMELOT IN 1979 AND 1980 WAS WATER PLUS LEMON, PLUS -- WATER
14 WITH LEMON AND HONEY IN IT? DO YOU RECALL THAT BEING PART
15 OF THE FAST AT CAMELOT?

16 A THAT WE COULD HAVE WATER, BUT I DON'T RECALL
17 THE OTHER.

18 Q YOU COULD HAVE WATER WHEN YOU WERE ON THE FAST?

19 A YES.

20 Q AND DO YOU RECALL THAT SOME PEOPLE AT CAMELOT
21 DURING 1979 AND 1980, COULDN'T -- IT WAS AN UNDUE HARDSHIP
22 JUST TO HAVE WATER FOR THEIR FAST SO THEY HAD FRUIT JUICES
23 INSTEAD OF WATER? DO YOU RECALL THAT?

24 A NO, I DON'T AT THIS POINT.

25 Q DO YOU KNOW ONE WAY OR THE OTHER WHETHER PEOPLE
26 DID THAT?

27 A NO, NOT AT THIS POINT.

28 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER THERE WERE SOME PEOPLE AT

1 CAMELOT IN 1979 AND 1980 WHO, WHEN THEY WERE ON FAST, ATE
2 FRUITS AND JUICES?

3 A NO, I DON'T.

4 Q YOU DON'T KNOW ONE WAY OR THE OTHER?

5 A FOR SURE NO.

6 Q DEFINITELY NOT?

7 A NO.

8 Q JUST SO I AM CLEAR, IS IT YOUR TESTIMONY THAT
9 WHEN PEOPLE WERE ON FASTS AT CAMELOT IN 1979 THROUGH 1980,
10 THEY WERE NOT ALLOWED TO HAVE FRUIT?

11 A I DON'T --

12 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR
13 HONOR. THAT I THINK IS -- AGAIN, IT IS MISSTATING WHAT MR.
14 MULL --

15 THE COURT: HE CAN RESPOND. HE CAN STRAIGHTEN IT
16 OUT. THAT IS WHAT THE QUESTION ASKED HIM TO DO.

17 THE WITNESS: WOULD YOU REPEAT THE QUESTION?

18 Q BY MR. KLEIN: OKAY. IS IT YOUR RECOLLECTION
19 THAT IN 1979 THROUGH 1980 AT CAMELOT WHEN YOU WERE THERE,
20 THAT WHEN PEOPLE WERE ON FASTS, THEY COULDN'T GO ON A FAST
21 WHERE THEY WOULD EAT FRUIT DURING THE FAST?

22 A TRUE.

23 Q AND TO YOUR RECOLLECTION, NO ONE EVER DID THAT?

24 A AS FAR AS I KNOW, THEY DIDN'T.

25 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER THE CODE OF CONDUCT WHEN
26 YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, AND BACK NOW IN 1975, WHETHER
27 THE CODE OF CONDUCT SAID THAT IF A FAST WOULD BE AN UNDUE
28 HARDSHIP FOR SOMEBODY, THEY COULD HAVE A FRUIT FAST? DO YOU

1 KNOW IF THAT SAID THAT?

2 A NO, I DON'T REMEMBER IT.

3 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK AT THIS TIME THAT
4 THIS DOCUMENT ENTITLED "A WAY OF LIFE, CODE OF CONDUCT" BE
5 MARKED NUMBER 99 FOR IDENTIFICATION AND SHOWN TO THE
6 WITNESS.

7 THE COURT: SO MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION. PROCEED.

8 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, HAVE YOU HAD AN
9 OPPORTUNITY TO LOOK AT WHAT WE MARKED 99 FOR IDENTIFICATION?

10 A YES.

11 Q DO YOU RECOGNIZE THAT AS THE CODE OF CONDUCT?

12 A YES. WE WERE ALSO GIVEN VERBAL CODE OF
13 CONDUCT.

14 Q I UNDERSTAND. BUT YOU WERE GIVEN JUST ONE
15 WRITTEN CODE OF CONDUCT; IS THAT CORRECT?

16 A AS FAR AS I CAN REMEMBER NOW, YES.

17 Q AND THE WRITTEN CODE OF CONDUCT, THE ONE
18 WRITTEN CODE OF CONDUCT YOU WERE GIVEN, IS WHAT I HAVE GIVEN
19 YOU AND IS MARKED EXHIBIT 99 FOR IDENTIFICATION; IS THAT
20 RIGHT?

21 A YES.

22 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS POINT I WOULD ASK
23 THAT EXHIBIT 99 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED INTO
24 EVIDENCE.

25 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

26 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

27 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NOW, I'D LIKE YOU TO TURN TO
28 PAGE 15 OF EXHIBIT 99 -- OF EXHIBIT IN EVIDENCE 99.

1 A YES.

2 Q AND I WILL READ IT FOR YOU, BUT I JUST WANTED
3 YOU TO KNOW I AM READING THAT PART THAT SAYS, "MEALS AND
4 FASTING." AND I AM GOING TO READ FROM THE SECOND PARAGRAPH.

5 (READING.)

6 "SATURDAY, THE DAY OF THE
7 VIOLET FLAME, IS DESIGNATED AS A DAY OF
8 FASTING COMMEMORATING JESUS' 40-DAY FAST IN
9 THE WILDERNESS PREPARING THE CONSCIOUSNESS
10 FOR THE THREE TEMPTATIONS OF CHRISTHOOD
11 WHICH HE UNDERWENT AT THE CONCLUSION OF HIS
12 FAST. STUDENTS WILL PARTAKE OF THE EVENING
13 MEAL ON FRIDAY AND THEN FAST ON DISTILLED
14 OR SPRING WATER UNTIL BREAKFAST SUNDAY
15 MORNING. HERBAL LAXATIVES OR HERBAL ENEMAS
16 MAY BE USED. ANYONE FOR WHOM THIS FAST
17 PRESENTS UNDUE HARDSHIP SHOULD REQUEST
18 PERMISSION FOR AN EXEMPTION OR A FRUIT FAST
19 FROM THE MOTHER OF THE FLAME. THIS IS THE
20 RESTING OF THE PHYSICAL BODY ON THE SABBATH.

21 "SMOKING IS FORBIDDEN. THE
22 DRINKING OF ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES AND THE
23 TAKING OF DRUGS TO STIMULATE ASTRAL
24 EXPERIENCES OR FORCE THE CHAKRAS ARE
25 LIKEWISE FORBIDDEN."

26 NOW, DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT
27 YOU COULD REQUEST A FRUIT FAST WHEN YOU WERE AT SUMMIT
28 UNIVERSITY?

1 A I DON'T REMEMBER READING THIS, BUT IT COULD
2 VERY WELL HAVE. BUT I AM JUST TELLING YOU THE RESULTS OF
3 THE FAST.

4 Q IT IS ALSO TRUE -- WITHDRAWN.
5 DO YOU RECALL THAT IF SOMEBODY AT SUMMIT
6 UNIVERSITY IN 1975 COULDN'T FAST AT ALL BECAUSE THERE WAS AN
7 UNDUE HARDSHIP, THEY COULD SIMPLY REQUEST AN EXEMPTION FROM
8 THAT? DO YOU RECALL THAT?

9 A NO, I DON'T RECALL THAT. BUT IT MAY HAVE BEEN
10 TRUE.

11 Q WHAT I JUST READ TO YOU, "ANYONE FOR WHOM THIS
12 FAST PRESENTS UNDUE HARDSHIP SHOULD REQUEST PERMISSION FOR
13 AN EXEMPTION," DOES READING THAT, DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR
14 RECOLLECTION?

15 A NO, IT DOESN'T. I AM SORRY.

16 Q THAT IS OKAY.

17 A WAS THIS CODE BOOK PUT OUT IN WHAT YEAR?

18 Q I THINK IF YOU LOOK ON THE FIRST PAGE IN THE
19 LITTLE WRITING, I DON'T KNOW IF YOU CAN READ IT, IT SAYS
20 1975. DO YOU SEE THAT?

21 A YEAH. THANK YOU.

22 Q YOU ARE WELCOME.

23 I BELIEVE YOU TESTIFIED THAT WHEN YOU LEFT
24 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN MARCH OF 1975, YOU WERE AFRAID OF
25 PEOPLE. AM I CORRECT, IS THAT YOUR TESTIMONY?

26 A YES.

27 Q WHO WERE YOU AFRAID OF?

28 A WELL, WE WERE -- PART OF OUR INSTRUCTION WERE

1 THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD WERE FILLED WITH ENTITIES, DEMONS,
2 DISCARNATES AND WERE TO PROTECT EVIL THOUGHTS AGAINST US.
3 THEREFORE, OUR PROTECTION WAS NOT BE OUT THERE.

4 Q WERE YOU AFRAID OF PEOPLE YOU SAW EVERY DAY
5 YOURSELF -- THE MILKMAN, THE MAILMAN?

6 A YES.

7 Q WHEN YOU WALKED DOWN THE STREET IN MARCH OF
8 1975 AFTER YOU GOT BACK FROM SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WERE YOU
9 AFRAID OF EVERY PERSON YOU SAW ON THE STREET?

10 A PRETTY MUCH, YES.

11 Q BEFORE YOU WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, THAT
12 WOULD BE PRIOR TO JANUARY 1975, WERE YOU AFRAID OF EVERYBODY
13 ON THE STREET?

14 A PROBABLY NOT.

15 Q SO OVER THOSE THREE MONTHS, YOU WERE
16 TRANSFORMED SO --

17 A I WAS INDOCTRINATED.

18 Q I SEE. MAYBE I CAN FINISH THAT QUESTION.

19 OVER THOSE THREE MONTHS, YOU WERE TRANSFORMED
20 FROM HAVING BEEN AFRAID OF NOBODY TO BEING AFRAID OF
21 EVERYBODY WHO WAS ON THE STREET?

22 A I WOULD SAY THAT IS GENERALLY CORRECT.

23 Q DID IT IN ANY WAY AFFECT YOUR LIFESTYLE, THE
24 FACT THAT YOU WERE AFRAID OF EVERYBODY YOU SAW ON THE
25 STREET?

26 A PROBABLY DID.

27 Q WELL, DID YOU CONTINUE TO GO OUT IN YOUR DAILY
28 ROUTINES THAT -- JUST AS YOU HAD BEFORE YOU WENT TO SUMMIT

1 UNIVERSITY?

2 A NO.

3 Q YOU STOPPED GOING OUTSIDE?

4 A NO. BUT I WAS AWARE WHEN I WAS OUTSIDE, THAT
5 THERE WAS THINGS AROUND ME THAT WERE UNPLEASANT.

6 Q YOU WERE AWARE THAT THERE WERE PEOPLE AROUND
7 YOU THAT WERE UNPLEASANT; IS THAT WHAT YOU SAID?

8 A YEAH. ENTITIES OR SOMETHING COULD BE
9 TRANSFERRED FROM THEM TO ME.

10 Q SOMETHING COULD BE TRANSFERRED FROM THESE
11 PEOPLE OUT ON THE STREET TO YOU?

12 A YES.

13 Q WHAT WAS IT THAT COULD BE TRANSFERRED?

14 A WELL, IT WOULD BE LIKE TAKING OTHER VIBRATIONS
15 AND THEY WOULD BE STEALING MINE.

16 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY, YOUR HONOR. I COULDN'T --

17 THE WITNESS: I WOULD BE TAKING THEIR VIBRATIONS OR
18 THEY WOULD BE STEALING MINE.

19 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU WERE AFRAID THAT THEY WERE
20 GOING TO STEAL YOUR VIBRATIONS?

21 A YEAH.

22 Q DID ANY OF THEM STEAL YOUR VIBRATIONS?

23 MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT HAVE THE REPORTER READ
24 THAT BACK PLEASE. I AM SORRY, I DIDN'T HEAR IT.

25 (THE LAST TWO QUESTIONS AND ANSWER
26 WERE READ.)

27 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

28 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU CAN ANSWER THAT?

1 A I DON'T RECALL AT THIS TIME IF THEY DID OR NOT,
2 BUT I WAS AFRAID ANYWAY.

3 Q WAS IT YOUR TESTIMONY YESTERDAY THAT YOU --
4 WHEN YOU RETURNED FROM SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN MARCH OF 1975,
5 YOU WERE NOT SUPPOSED TO COMMUNICATE WITH PEOPLE WHO WERE
6 NOT IN THE TEACHINGS?

7 A YES. PREFERABLY THAT IS WHAT WAS TOLD TO US.

8 Q WAS IT -- IS IT ALSO YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT
9 WHEN YOU RETURNED FROM SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN MARCH OF 1975,
10 YOU WEREN'T SUPPOSED TO COMMUNICATE WITH PEOPLE WHO HAD
11 DROPPED THE TEACHINGS?

12 A THAT FOR SURE.

13 Q THOSE ARE THE ONES YOU ARE SUPPOSED TO REALLY
14 KEEP AWAY FROM, THE PEOPLE WHO DROPPED THE TEACHINGS?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND DID YOU DO THAT?

17 A YES, I DID UNTIL I DECIDED TO GET OUT ENTIRELY.

18 Q THAT WAS IN 1980 THAT YOU GOT OUT ENTIRELY?

19 A I ACTUALLY GOT KICKED OUT, BUT IT WAS RIGHT AT
20 THAT TIME THAT I DID DROP THE TEACHINGS AND THE BELIEFS OF
21 THIS CULT.

22 Q GOING BACK TO 1975, DID YOU -- WITHDRAWN.
23 FROM 1975, AFTER YOU CAME BACK FROM SUMMIT
24 UNIVERSITY, WERE YOU TOLD ANYTHING WOULD HAPPEN TO YOU IF
25 YOU COMMUNICATED WITH PEOPLE WHO DROPPED THE TEACHINGS?

26 A THAT YOU COULD TAKE ON THE BAD VIBES. AND I
27 THINK THEY WERE MORE AFRAID THAT WE MAY GET OUT OF THE CULT,
28 THEREFORE WE SHOULDN'T TAKE CHANCES.

1 Q THE WORST PEOPLE -- THE ONES YOU KEPT AWAY FROM
2 THE MOST WERE THE ONES WHO HAD DROPPED THE TEACHINGS; IS
3 THAT RIGHT?

4 A THAT'S CORRECT.

5 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME, I AM GOING TO SHOW THE
6 WITNESS WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED EXHIBIT 42 FOR IDENTIFICATION.
7 YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE STIPULATED THAT 42 FOR
8 IDENTIFICATION, WHICH IS A LETTER DATED JUNE 16, 1976, WAS
9 WRITTEN BY GREGORY MULL.

10 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

11 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

12 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO READ YOU THE BEGINNING OF
13 THIS LETTER -- WELL, LET ME WITHDRAW THAT.

14 YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT EXHIBIT 42 FOR
15 IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

16 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

17 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, I AM GOING TO READ FOR
18 YOU THE BEGINNING OF THIS DOCUMENT THAT WE'VE LABELED
19 EXHIBIT 42 IN EVIDENCE. IT IS A JUNE 16TH, 1976, LETTER.
20 "BELOVED MOTHER," DOES "MOTHER" REFER TO ELIZABETH CLARE
21 PROPHECY?

22 A CORRECT.

23 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

24 "ALEXANDER BENNETT, WHO WAS IN
25 MY QUARTER, PLAYED THIS TAPE FOR ME AND HAS
26 PERMITTED ME TO PASS IT ON TO YOU AS A GIFT.
27 YOU COULD USE IT AS A CLASS INSTRUCTION.

28 "ALEXANDER DROPPED THE

1 TEACHINGS OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS UPON
2 LEAVING SCHOOL, BUT WE HAVE REMAINED CLOSE
3 FRIENDS. HE IS A GOOD PERSON AND PURE. HE
4 IS STUDYING POLITICAL SCIENCE AND RUSSIAN
5 AND HOPES TO ASPIRE TO AMBASSADOR TO RUSSIA
6 ONE DAY. HE WILL STUDY RUSSIAN ALL SUMMER."

7 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING THAT?

8 A YES. I SENT IT.

9 Q DID YOU REMAIN FRIENDS WITH ALEXANDER BENNETT
10 EVEN THOUGH HE DROPPED THE TEACHINGS?

11 A YES.

12 Q DID ANYTHING HAPPEN TO YOU WHILE YOU REMAINED
13 FRIENDS WITH HIM, DID ANYBODY DO ANYTHING TO YOU?

14 A PROBABLY NOT.

15 Q I AM NOW GOING TO ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT
16 THAT CONFESSION LETTER YOU WROTE.

17 A YES.

18 Q YOU TESTIFIED YESTERDAY THAT YOU DIDN'T THINK
19 THE LETTER WAS ACTUALLY BURNED; IS THAT CORRECT?

20 A CORRECT.

21 Q CAN YOU TELL ME -- WITHDRAWN.

22 HAVE YOU EVER SEEN THE LETTER SINCE THE DAY
23 THAT IT WAS SUPPOSED TO BE BURNED?

24 A NO, I DID NOT.

25 Q CAN YOU TELL ME THE NAME OF ANY PERSON WHO HAS
26 EVER TOLD YOU THAT THEY'VE SEEN THAT LETTER AFTER IT WAS
27 SUPPOSED TO BE BURNED?

28 A WELL, IT WAS SUPPOSED TO BE BURNED AND AT THAT

1 TIME --

2 Q MY QUESTION IS YOU CAN GIVE ME A NAME -- IF YOU
3 HAVE A NAME, WILL YOU GIVE ME THE NAME OF ANY PERSON WHO HAS
4 EVER TOLD YOU THEY SAW THAT LETTER AFTER THE DATE IT WAS
5 SUPPOSED TO BE BURNED? JUST GIVE ME THE NAME OF A PERSON IF
6 YOU HAVE ONE.

7 A NOT DEFINITELY, NO. I CAN GIVE YOU THE NAME OF
8 A PERSON THAT COULD HAVE SEEN IT.

9 Q I WANT THE NAME OF A PERSON WHO HAS TOLD YOU --

10 A NO.

11 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WHEN YOUR COUNSEL FILED HIS
12 CROSS-COMPLAINT IN THIS CASE, THAT YOU VERIFIED THE TRUTH OF
13 THAT CROSS-COMPLAINT?

14 A YES.

15 Q YOU SIGNED A STATEMENT --

16 A YES.

17 Q -- THAT SAID THAT YOU READ THE CROSS-COMPLAINT?

18 A YES.

19 Q LET ME JUST FINISH. AND YOU WILL CERTIFY UNDER
20 PENALTY OF PERJURY THAT EVERYTHING IN THAT CROSS-COMPLAINT
21 IS TRUE AND CORRECT, DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

22 A AT THE TIME, I THOUGHT IT WAS.

23 Q NOW, I AM GOING TO READ YOU FROM PAGE FIVE OF
24 THE CROSS-COMPLAINT AND THEN I AM GOING TO ASK YOU SOME
25 QUESTIONS ABOUT IT, OKAY?

26 A ALL RIGHT.

27 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I AM GOING TO
28 HAVE TO INTERPOSE AN OBJECTION. IT APPEARS TO ME THAT MR.

1 KLEIN WANTS TO FIND OUT THE LEGAL EFFICACY OF THE -- WHAT IS
2 IN A LEGAL COMPLAINT. I DON'T BELIEVE THAT THIS WITNESS HAS
3 THE CAPACITY TO TESTIFY TO THAT.

4 THE COURT: I DON'T KNOW WHERE MR. KLEIN PROPOSES TO
5 GO WITH THIS SO I AM NOT PREPARED TO AGREE OR DISAGREE WITH
6 YOU. I WOULD THINK WE SHOULD PROCEED.

7 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

8 "AT A TIME THEREAFTER BUT PRIOR
9 TO THE FILING OF THIS CROSS-COMPLAINT,
10 CROSS-COMPLAINANT," THAT IS YOU,
11 "DISCOVERED THAT SAID WRITING HAD NOT BEEN
12 DESTROYED," IT IS TALKING ABOUT YOUR CONFESSION
13 LETTER, "HAD NOT BEEN DESTROYED DURING THE
14 CEREMONY BUT HAD BEEN FILED AWAY IN THE
15 OFFICES OF THE CROSS-DEFENDANTS. AND THE
16 CROSS-DEFENDANTS AND EACH OF THEM ON
17 SEVERAL OCCASIONS THEREAFTER THREATENED
18 CROSS-COMPLAINANT WITH DISCLOSURE OF HIS
19 CONFESSIONS TO THE CROSS-DEFENDANTS AND
20 EACH OF THEM SO AS TO CAUSE THE
21 CROSS-COMPLAINANT TO DIVEST HIMSELF OF
22 MONEY, PERSONAL PROPERTY AND LABOR ALL TO
23 THE BENEFIT OF THE CROSS-DEFENDANTS."

24 Q NOW, IS IT YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT EDWARD
25 FRANCIS MADE STATEMENTS OR THREATS TO YOU WITH REGARD TO
26 YOUR CLEARANCE LETTER?

27 A I DON'T RECALL THAT AT THIS TIME, BUT I DO KNOW
28 THAT PEOPLE'S CONFESSIONS -- WERE TOLD THAT THEY WERE TO

1 LEAVE OR THEY WERE IN -- THAT THEY WERE NOT IN GOOD STANDING
2 WITH THE CULT.

3 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR -- I DON'T MEAN TO INTERRUPT
4 YOU, MR. MULL -- BUT I WOULD ASK THAT EVERYTHING --

5 THE COURT: IT IS TIME FOR ANOTHER QUESTION. LET'S
6 GO.

7 MR. KLEIN: CAN WE STRIKE EVERYTHING AFTER HE DOESN'T
8 RECALL THAT?

9 THE COURT: WHAT?

10 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD ASK THAT EVERYTHING AFTER HE
11 DOESN'T RECALL THAT BE STRICKEN BECAUSE IT WASN'T RESPONSIVE
12 TO MY QUESTION.

13 THE COURT: WELL, HE STARTED TO TELL YOU SOME FURTHER
14 THINGS. LET'S JUST PROCEED WITH ANOTHER QUESTION.

15 Q BY MR. KLEIN: AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW, IS IT
16 YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT MONROE SHEARER, WHO IS SEATED OVER
17 HERE, MADE STATEMENTS OR THREATS TO YOU WITH REGARD TO YOUR
18 CLEARANCE LETTER?

19 A HE MAY HAVE.

20 Q AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW --

21 A BUT I CANNOT GO INTO DETAIL AT THIS POINT. I
22 CANNOT RECALL.

23 Q AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW, IS IT YOUR
24 RECOLLECTION THAT ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET MADE STATEMENTS OR
25 THREATS TO YOU WITH REGARD TO YOUR CLEARANCE LETTER?

26 A SHE MAY HAVE. BUT I WAS AWARE THAT SHE EXPOSED
27 A LOT OF PEOPLE ON THEIR PERSONAL LEVEL OR PERSONAL LIFE SO
28 THERE WAS ALWAYS FEAR. SO IT WAS ALWAYS FEAR IT WOULD BE

1 DONE.

2 Q SO THE ANSWER TO MY QUESTION THAT I JUST ASKED
3 YOU ABOUT ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET IS THAT AS YOU SIT HERE
4 RIGHT NOW, YOU HAVE NO RECOLLECTION OF SUCH A THREAT BEING
5 MADE?

6 A IT SEEMS LIKE SHE DID, BUT I CANNOT IDENTIFY
7 THE EXACT CONVERSATION AT THIS POINT. I AM SORRY.

8 Q NOW, THE COMPLAINT ALSO SAYS THAT THE THREATS
9 OF DISCLOSURE OF YOUR CONFESSIONS LED YOU TO DIVEST YOURSELF
10 OF MONEY, PERSONAL PROPERTY AND LABOR.

11 AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW, IS IT YOUR TESTIMONY
12 THAT BECAUSE SOMEBODY THREATENED TO DISCLOSE YOUR
13 CONFESSIONS, THAT YOU DIVESTED -- GAVE UP MONEY?

14 A I DON'T REMEMBER AT THIS POINT. I DON'T KNOW
15 FOR SURE WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT.

16 Q I WILL TRY TO MAKE IT CLEARER.

17 A ALL RIGHT.

18 MR. LEVY: MAY WE APPROACH THE BENCH, YOUR HONOR?

19 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

20 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD
21 AT THE BENCH:)

22 MR. LEVY: IT IS MY CONTENTION THAT THE COMPLAINT HAS
23 TO BE READ IN ITS ENTIRETY. THERE ARE SOME GENERAL PHRASES
24 IN THERE THAT COVER CERTAIN THINGS. THIS WITNESS HAS
25 ALREADY TESTIFIED THAT HE WAS -- HE WAS MADE TO FEAR THAT HE
26 WOULD NOT MAKE HIS ASCENSION. AND IT WAS WAS ALL PART OF --

27 THE COURT: WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME NOW?

28 MR. LEVY: WHAT I WANT IS MR. MULL NOT TO HAVE TO

1 EXPLAIN A LEGAL COMPLAINT. WE WENT OVER THE COMPLAINT. I
2 EXPLAINED TO HIM GENERALLY WHAT IT MEANT.

3 BUT FOR HIM TO TAKE IT APART PARAGRAPH BY
4 PARAGRAPH, PARTICULARLY IN HIS PRESENT CONDITION, I THINK IS
5 AN UNDUE BURDEN ON HIM. I DON'T THINK IT IS FAIR OR
6 EQUITABLE. HE DOESN'T HAVE THE CAPACITY TO DO THAT.

7 THE COURT: MR. LEVY, I AGREE WITH YOU THERE MAY BE
8 SOME ELEMENT OF UNFAIRNESS IN THIS PROCEEDING OR IN THIS
9 IMMEDIATE PROCEDURE. UNDER THE RULES OF EVIDENCE AND TRIAL
10 PROCEDURE, HOW DO YOU WANT ME TO STOP IT? HERE IS A
11 DOCUMENT SIGNED UNDER THE PENALTY OF PERJURY BY MR. MULL.

12 I SUPPOSE THAT WHATEVER REDEEMING FAIRNESS
13 MIGHT EXIST IN THIS PROCEEDING LIES IN THE PROSPECT OF YOUR
14 HAVING THE OPPORTUNITY, WHEN MR. KLEIN FINISHES, TO ASK MR.
15 MULL APPROPRIATE QUESTIONS.

16 MR. LEVY: I AGREE WITH THE COURT. THE ONLY THING I
17 WAS THINKING IS THAT THE COURT AT THIS POINT MIGHT HAVE
18 WANTED TO TAKE MR. MULL ON VOIR DIRE AND --

19 THE COURT: WHAT?

20 MR. LEVY: MY ONLY THOUGHT WAS MAYBE THE COURT ITSELF
21 WOULD AT THIS POINT WANTED TO GENERALLY QUESTION MR. MULL TO
22 CLARIFY THE PORTION THAT IS LEGAL IN NATURE BUT DOES NOT
23 HAVE -- THAT IS MY ONLY CONCERN.

24 THE COURT: IT ISN'T FOR ME TO DO THAT.

25 MR. LEVY: OKAY. WHEN I HAVE REDIRECT.

26 THE COURT: IF AN INAPPROPRIATE QUESTION IS ASKED,
27 THEN I WILL LISTEN TO YOUR OBJECTION.

28 MR. LEVY: OKAY.

1 THE COURT: AND I WILL DEAL WITH IT ONE WAY OR THE
2 OTHER. BUT I AM NOT GOING TO PREJUDGE --

3 MR. LEVY: OKAY.

4 THE COURT: -- OBJECTIONS TO QUESTIONS I HAVEN'T EVEN
5 HEARD YET. I AM NOT THAT CLAIRVOYANT.

6 MR. LEVY: OKAY. THANK YOU.

7 THE COURT: OR CLAIRVOYANT AT ALL.

8 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

9 THE COURT: BUT THAT IS AS MUCH AS I CAN TELL YOU.

10 MR. LEVY: I APPRECIATE THAT. THANK YOU.

11 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN
12 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

13 THE COURT: PROCEED.

14 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, DID YOU EVER GIVE UP
15 PAY, ANY MONEY, BECAUSE SOMEBODY IN THE CHURCH HAD
16 THREATENED TO REVEAL THE INFORMATION IN YOUR CONFESSION
17 LETTER?

18 A I DON'T RECALL DOING THAT AT THIS POINT.

19 Q WITH RESPECT TO THE ARCHITECTURAL WORK THAT YOU
20 DID FOR THE CHURCH --

21 A YES.

22 Q -- DID YOU DO THAT ARCHITECTURAL WORK BECAUSE
23 SOMEBODY THREATENED TO REVEAL THE INFORMATION IN YOUR
24 CONFESSION LETTER?

25 A I DID THE ARCHITECTURAL WORK BECAUSE I WAS
26 PLEASSED TO DO A WHOLE COMMUNITY CALLED THE NEW JERUSALEM.

27 Q WITH RESPECT TO YOUR OWN PERSONAL PROPERTY, DID
28 YOU EVER GIVE UP PERSONAL PROPERTY BECAUSE SOMEBODY IN THE

1 CHURCH THREATENED TO REVEAL THE INFORMATION IN YOUR
2 CONFESSION LETTER?

3 A NOT THAT I RECALL AT THIS TIME.

4 Q YOU SAY YOU DON'T RECALL IT AT THIS TIME?

5 A AT THIS TIME, NO.

6 Q BY THE WAY, WITH RESPECT TO THAT ARMOIRE THAT
7 YOU TALKED ABOUT YESTERDAY --

8 A YES.

9 Q -- AM I CORRECT THAT YOU OFFERED IT TO
10 ELIZABETH AND SHE ACCEPTED IT?

11 A THAT IS CORRECT.

12 Q AM I CORRECT THAT SHE DID NOT ASK YOU FOR IT
13 PRIOR TO THE TIME YOU -- LET ME WITHDRAW THAT.

14 AM I CORRECT THAT SHE DIDN'T ASK FOR IT?

15 A I CANNOT REMEMBER THAT, BUT I DO BELIEVE SHE
16 DID ASK FOR IT. I GAVE IT TO HER.

17 Q YOUR RECOLLECTION IS THAT SHE ASKED YOU FOR THE
18 ARMOIRE AND THEN YOU GAVE IT TO HER AFTER SHE ASKED FOR IT?

19 A YES. SHE AND RANDALL I THINK WAS WITH HER.

20 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I AM GOING TO
21 READ FROM PAGE 283, WHICH IS VOLUME 3 OF THE DEPOSITION OF
22 GREGORY MULL.

23 THE COURT: THANK YOU.

24 MR. KLEIN: ALTHOUGH I HAVE SOME PRELIMINARY
25 QUESTIONS JUST BEFORE I DO IT.

26 Q MR. MULL, DO YOU REMEMBER I TOOK YOUR
27 DEPOSITION?

28 A YES.

1 Q AND I TOOK THAT IN THE BEGINNING OF --
2 THE COURT: IT IS NOT NECESSARY. YOU ARE JUST GOING
3 TO READ FROM THE DEPOSITION?

4 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR. I JUST WANT TO ASK HIM
5 ONE OR TWO QUESTIONS.

6 Q WHEN I TOOK YOUR DEPOSITION, YOU WERE UNDER
7 OATH?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND I TOLD YOU TO BE AS ACCURATE AS POSSIBLE IN
10 YOUR ANSWERS?

11 A YES.

12 Q DO YOU RECALL BEING ASKED THIS QUESTION AND
13 GIVING THIS ANSWER --

14 THE COURT: JUST WHOA, WHOA. THE WAY WE READ FROM A
15 DEPOSITION IS TO FIRST OF ALL ANNOUNCE THE PAGE AND THE LINE
16 WHERE YOU PROPOSE TO START AND THE PAGE AND THE LINE WHERE
17 YOU PROPOSE TO END.

18 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY, YOUR HONOR. I THOUGHT I HAD.

19 THE COURT: YOU SAID YOU WERE GOING TO READ FROM PAGE
20 283. I HEARD YOU SAY THAT. AND YOU DID NOT DO THE OTHER
21 THINGS.

22 MR. KLEIN: I MADE A MISTAKE.

23 THE COURT: IT IS AN OVERSIGHT, I AM SURE.

24 MR. KLEIN: PAGE 283. I AM GOING TO READ FROM LINE
25 15 THROUGH LINE 17. (READING.)

26 Q DID ELIZABETH ASK YOU FOR THE
27 ARMOIRE?

28 A THE ARMOIRE. NO. I OFFERED

1 IT AND SHE ACCEPTED IT."

2 Q DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION AS TO WHAT
3 HAPPENED AT THE TIME YOU GAVE ELIZABETH THE ARMOIRE?

4 A I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY THE PRELIMINARIES OTHER
5 THAN I KNEW THAT SHE WAS MESSENGER FOR THE GREAT WHITE
6 BROTHERHOOD AND THAT SHE WAS GOD INCARNATE. SO GIVING IT TO
7 HER WAS LIKE GIVING IT TO GOD. AND I DO BELIEVE I WAS TOLD
8 THAT THE MASTERS WOULD BE VERY PLEASED IF SHE HAD IT. IT
9 WAS TOLD TO ME BY PROBABLY HER.

10 Q I AM SORRY. WHAT WAS TOLD TO YOU?

11 A THAT THE MASTERS WOULD BE VERY PLEASED IF SHE
12 HAD IT. IT WAS THE NICEST THING IN MY HOME.

13 Q NOW, MR. MULL, I AM GOING TO ASK YOU SOME
14 QUESTIONS NOW WHICH MIGHT BE PAINFUL TO YOU, BUT I AM AFRAID
15 THAT IT IS THINGS THAT WERE BROUGHT UP ON YOUR DIRECT
16 EXAMINATION AND I AM GOING TO HAVE TO INQUIRE ABOUT IT.

17 DO YOU RECALL TESTIFYING YESTERDAY THAT WHILE
18 YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH, WHILE YOU WERE AFFILIATED
19 WITH THE CHURCH, YOU DID NOT TELL ANYONE ABOUT YOUR
20 HOMOSEXUAL BACKGROUND?

21 A THAT IS THE BEST OF MY MEMORY, YES.

22 Q ARE YOU CERTAIN YOU DIDN'T TELL ANYBODY ABOUT
23 YOUR HOMOSEXUAL BACKGROUND DURING THE YEARS YOU WERE
24 AFFILIATED WITH THE CHURCH? I AM TALKING ABOUT, SAY, 1974
25 TO 1980. ARE YOU SURE YOU DIDN'T TELL ANYONE?

26 A I DON'T RECALL WHO OR WHEN.

27 Q IS IT YOUR TESTIMONY THAT YOU MIGHT HAVE TOLD
28 CERTAIN PEOPLE --

1 A I DON'T BELIEVE SO.

2 Q DO YOU KNOW A MAN NAMED CHARLES BRIGHT?

3 A YES, I DO. HE WAS MY DRAFTSMAN.

4 Q HE WORKED WITH YOU EVERYDAY, DIDN'T HE?

5 A YES.

6 Q DID YOU TELL CHARLES BRIGHT THAT YOU HAD BEEN A

7 HOMOSEXUAL BEFORE YOU CAME INTO THE CHURCH?

8 A I DON'T REMEMBER THAT.

9 Q AND DID YOU TELL HIM THAT ELIZABETH HAD HELPED

10 YOU TO GET RID OF YOUR HOMOSEXUALITY?

11 A I DON'T RECALL SAYING THAT.

12 Q YOU SAY YOU DON'T RECALL. DOES THAT MEAN YOU

13 DIDN'T SAY IT OR YOU MIGHT HAVE SAID IT?

14 A I DON'T THINK I EVEN SAID IT.

15 Q DO YOU KNOW A WOMAN NAMED ANN KURTH COURTRIGHT?

16 A ANN KURTH I KNOW.

17 Q ALL RIGHT. WAS SHE A CHURCH MEMBER?

18 A YES.

19 Q DID YOU EVER HAVE A CONVERSATION WITH HER WHEN

20 YOU TOLD HER THAT YOU HAD BEEN A HOMOSEXUAL?

21 A NO, I DON'T REMEMBER THAT.

22 Q DID YOU EVER TELL HER THAT IN APPROXIMATELY

23 1975, YOU HAD BEEN A HOMOSEXUAL FOR ABOUT 12 YEARS AND IT

24 CAUSED THE BREAKUP OF YOUR MARRIAGE?

25 A NO, I DON'T RECALL IT.

26 Q WHEN YOU SAY YOU DON'T RECALL, DOES THAT MEAN

27 YOU DIDN'T SAY IT OR YOU DON'T KNOW?

28 A I PROBABLY DIDN'T SAY IT.

1 Q YOUR WIFE WHEN YOU WERE A CHURCH MEMBER WAS
2 KATHLEEN HAMMOND MULL?

3 A YES.

4 Q AM I CORRECT YOU TOLD HER ABOUT YOUR PRIOR
5 HOMOSEXUALITY?

6 A WE MAY HAVE DISCUSSED IT, BUT I DON'T RECALL AT
7 THIS POINT.

8 Q ARE YOU -- DO YOU HAVE ANY KNOWLEDGE AS TO
9 WHETHER SHE TOLD OTHER CHURCH MEMBERS? DO YOU HAVE ANY
10 KNOWLEDGE ABOUT THAT?

11 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT -- EXCUSE ME. I WILL
12 WITHDRAW THE OBJECTION.

13 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

14 THE WITNESS: WOULD YOU REPEAT THE QUESTION?

15 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YES. DO YOU HAVE ANY KNOWLEDGE
16 AS TO WHETHER YOUR WIFE, KATHLEEN HAMMOND MULL, TOLD ANY
17 OTHER CHURCH MEMBERS THAT YOU HAD BEEN A HOMOSEXUAL?

18 A NO. I DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT.

19 Q DO YOU KNOW A WOMAN NAMED DOROTHY WHITEHEAD?

20 A YES.

21 Q WAS SHE A CHURCH MEMBER?

22 A YES.

23 Q DID YOU EVER HAVE A CONVERSATION WITH HER WHERE
24 YOU TOLD HER THAT YOU HAD BEEN A HOMOSEXUAL?

25 A I WOULD SAY NO.

26 Q DID YOU EVER HAVE A CONVERSATION WITH HER WHERE
27 YOU TOLD HER THAT YOU HAD BEEN INVOLVED WITH ENTERTAINMENT
28 THAT CONSISTED OF MEN PILING ON TOP OF EACH OTHER?

1 A NO, I DON'T RECALL THAT AT ALL. IT SOUNDS
2 FABRICATED TO ME BY YOU, MR. KLEIN.

3 Q WELL, WE WILL SEE. DO YOU KNOW TONY NOTTOLI?

4 A YES. IT IS HER SON, ANN KURTH'S SON I BELIEVE.

5 Q DID YOU EVER TELL HIM THAT YOU HAD BEEN A
6 HOMOSEXUAL BEFORE YOU JOINED THE CHURCH?

7 A I DON'T -- WOULD SAY NO.

8 Q DID YOU EVER TAKE HIM, WHEN HE WAS A YOUNG BOY,
9 TO A GAY BATHHOUSE?

10 A NEVER, NEVER, NEVER.

11 Q WHEN YOU LIVED AT CAMELOT IN 1979 THROUGH
12 1980 --

13 A YES.

14 Q -- DID YOU LIVE IN A BUILDING CALLED THE HOLY
15 GRAIL BUILDING --

16 A YES.

17 Q -- WHEN YOU WERE MARRIED TO KATHLEEN MULL?

18 A YES.

19 Q AM I CORRECT THAT THE TWO OF YOU SHARED A ROOM
20 ON THE THIRD FLOOR OF THAT BUILDING?

21 A YES.

22 Q AND THAT IS WHERE YOU SLEPT AND LIVED?

23 A BEFORE I HAD MY OFFICE, YES.

24 Q AND WAS THERE A TIME WHEN THE TWO OF YOU LIVED
25 ON THE THIRD FLOOR OF THE HOLY GRAIL BUILDING AND YOU HAD AN
26 OFFICE ON THE SECOND FLOOR OF THE HOLY GRAIL BUILDING?

27 A CORRECT. AND I USUALLY SLEPT IN MY OFFICE.
28 ONE REASON WAS THAT I WORKED LATE.

1 Q YOU SAY YOU USUALLY SLEPT IN YOUR OFFICE. AM I
2 CORRECT THAT TO THE EXTENT YOU SLEPT IN YOUR OFFICE RATHER
3 THAN GOING TO THE THIRD FLOOR OF THE SAME BUILDING TO SLEEP
4 WITH KATHLEEN MULL WAS SIMPLY YOUR OWN CHOICE?

5 A AND ALSO THAT SHE WAS KICKED OUT OF THE
6 ORGANIZATION.

7 Q I AM TALKING ABOUT WHEN SHE WAS IN THE
8 ORGANIZATION. IF YOU SLEPT ON THE SECOND FLOOR IN YOUR
9 OFFICE INSTEAD OF THE THIRD FLOOR WHERE YOU AND KATHLEEN
10 MULL HAD A ROOM, THAT WAS YOUR OWN CHOICE; IS THAT RIGHT?

11 A IT WAS MY OWN CHOICE. BUT SHE WAS KICKED OUT
12 SHORTLY AFTER I HAD THE OFFICE.

13 Q I THINK YOU TESTIFIED YESTERDAY THAT YOUR
14 OFFICE WAS EIGHT BY EIGHT?

15 A APPROXIMATELY, YES.

16 Q YOU ARE AN ARCHITECT, YOU ARE USED TO --

17 A SIZE AND PROPORTIONS, YES.

18 Q -- FEET. DID YOU -- WAS YOUR OFFICE ROOM 219
19 OF THAT BUILDING?

20 A IT SOUNDS LIKE IT. IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN IT.
21 SOUNDS CORRECT. BUT I CAN'T SAY FOR SURE.

22 Q WOULD YOU DISAGREE IF I TOLD YOU THAT THE
23 DIMENSIONS OF THAT ROOM 219 ARE TEN-AND-A-HALF FEET BY
24 ELEVEN-AND-A-HALF FEET? WOULD YOU DISAGREE WITH THAT?

25 A IT SEEMS LIKE IT WAS TOO BIG, YOUR
26 MEASUREMENTS. BUT I DGN'T KNOW.

27 Q YOU ARE NOT SURE ONE WAY OR THE OTHER?

28 A I DID NOT MEASURE THE ROOM. OR I MAY HAVE

1 MEASURED THE ROOM AT SOME POINT, BUT IT SEEMED MORE LIKE
2 EIGHT BY EIGHT. NOT TEN BY ELEVEN.

3 Q BUT YOU MEASURED IT, BUT CAME UP WITH THE
4 NUMBERS EIGHT BY EIGHT; IS THAT RIGHT?

5 A I MAY HAVE.

6 Q AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW, DO YOU HAVE ANY
7 RECOLLECTION OF MEASURING THAT ROOM?

8 A YES. WITH MY MIND, YES. THE BED IS SIX FEET
9 LONG AND IT WAS ABOUT TWO FEET TO THAT TO THE WALL.

10 Q SO YOU ARE SAYING --

11 A NO MATTER WHICH WAY THE BED WAS SITUATED.

12 Q SO YOU ARE SAYING THAT BASED ON THE SIZE OF THE
13 BED, YOU ARE CONCLUDING THAT IT WAS EIGHT FEET?

14 A YEAH.

15 Q BUT YOU NEVER TOOK OUT A RULER AND MEASURED THE
16 ROOM?

17 A I MAY HAVE, BUT I DON'T RECALL AT THIS POINT.

18 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A TEN-MINUTE RECESS. WE WILL
19 RESUME IN TEN MINUTES. REMEMBER THE COURT'S ADMONITION.

20 (RECESS.)

21 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

22 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

23 Q MR. MULL, WAS YOUR DECISION TO DIVORCE YOUR
24 WIFE, KATHERINE (SIC) MULL, WAS THAT A DECISION THAT YOU
25 MADE OF YOUR OWN FREE WILL?

26 A INITIALLY IT WAS MADE BY ELIZABETH CLARE
27 PROPHET AND COMMENTS THAT EL MORYA TOLD HER THAT WE NO
28 LONGER HAD TO STAY MARRIED. WE COULD WORK OUT KARMA WITHOUT

1 BEING MARRIED AND MAYBE IT WAS ALL WORKED OUT. THE DECISION
2 WAS EVENTUALLY MINE AND I --

3 THE COURT: LET US HOLD IT A SECOND. LET'S START
4 OVER. START WITH THE QUESTION AND THEN WE WILL HEAR THE
5 ANSWER AGAIN SO WE CAN ALL HEAR IT. THE MICROPHONE WAS OFF.

6 Q BY MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO ASK YOU A
7 QUESTION. IF IT IS POSSIBLE TO ANSWER IT WITH A YES OR NO,
8 I'D APPRECIATE IT IF YOU'D DO THAT. IF YOU NEED TO EXPLAIN,
9 YOU CAN DO THAT. BUT I WOULD APPRECIATE IT IF YOU CAN
10 ANSWER IT WHAT YES OR NO.

11 A ALL RIGHT.

12 Q THE QUESTION IS WHEN YOU DECIDED TO DIVORCE
13 YOUR WIFE, KATHERINE (SIC) MULL, WAS THAT YOUR OWN DECISION?

14 A NOT INITIALLY. IT WAS ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET.
15 AND SHE SPOKE FOR EL MORYA SAYING THAT IT WAS IMPORTANT THAT
16 WE REMAIN MARRIED, AND THAT WE WORK HOLY KARMA WITHOUT BEING
17 MARRIED OR MAYBE IT WAS ALREADY WORKED OUT. BUT EVENTUALLY
18 I SAID THE DECISION WAS MINE AND IT WAS MINE. PARTLY -- I
19 SAID IT BECAUSE PARTLY I WANTED TO PROTECT THE GURU AT ALL
20 COSTS, ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET.

21 Q WAS IT YOU WHO BROUGHT UP THE QUESTION OF
22 DIVORCE OR WAS IT ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

23 A IT WAS ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET. IT WAS QUOTED
24 IN EL MORYA.

25 Q ARE YOU SURE THAT IT WASN'T YOU WHO WROTE A
26 LETTER TO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET AND SAID, "MAY I START
27 DIVORCE PROCEEDINGS?" ARE YOU SURE THAT'S NOT WHAT
28 HAPPENED?

1 A I DON'T KNOW. I WOULD LIKE TO SEE THE LETTER.

2 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME I WILL SHOW WHAT HAS BEEN
3 MARKED EXHIBIT 51 FOR IDENTIFICATION TO THE WITNESS. YOUR
4 HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE ENTERED INTO A STIPULATION THAT THIS
5 LETTER MARKED 51 FOR IDENTIFICATION DATED MAY 8TH, 1979, WAS
6 WRITTEN BY MR. MULL.

7 THE WITNESS: I CAN'T -- BUT MY SIGNATURE IS ON THIS
8 LETTER. I MUST HAVE WRITTEN IT. I HAD NOTHING TO HIDE SO I
9 COULD SAY ANYTHING IN LETTERS.

10 THE COURT: JUST WAIT A MINUTE.

11 IS THAT STIPULATION AGREEABLE?

12 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR. WE WILL STIPULATE THAT
13 THE SIGNATURE IS MR. MULL'S.

14 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THE MAY 8TH,
15 1979, LETTER WHICH HAS BEEN MARKED 51 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE
16 RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

17 MR. LEVY: WE HAVE NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

18 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

19 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, I AM GOING TO READ
20 YOU -- I WILL READ THE LETTER TO YOU AND I WILL ASK YOU
21 CERTAIN QUESTIONS ABOUT IT AS I READ IT.

22 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, MAY I REQUEST THAT THE LETTER
23 BE READ IN ITS ENTIRETY BEFORE ANY QUESTIONS ARE ASKED?

24 MR. KLEIN: I HAVE NO PROBLEM WITH THAT. I WILL READ
25 IT IN ITS ENTIRETY.

26 THE COURT: PROBABLY A LITTLE EASIER FOR THE JURY
27 BECAUSE THEY HAVE A -- MEMBERS OF THE JURY HAVE A BETTER
28 FEELING FOR THE CONTEXT OF THE STATEMENTS. SO IT IS

1 PROBABLY PREFERABLE ALTHOUGH IT TAKES SOME TIME.

2 MR. KLEIN: HAD I KNOWN I WAS GOING TO READ ALL THOSE
3 LETTERS, I WOULD HAVE PRACTICED MORE.

4 Q IT SAYS, "BELOVED MOTHER," WAS BELOVED
5 MOTHER -- IS THAT ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

6 A YES.

7 Q "KATHLEEN," AND THE KATHLEEN THAT IT REFERS TO
8 IS YOUR WIFE, KATHLEEN MULL?

9 A YES.

10 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

11 "KATHLEEN CALLED TODAY BECAUSE
12 I SENT HER A PHONE BILL WITH CHARGES SHE
13 MADE AMOUNTING TO \$127. I TOLD HER I WOULD
14 PAY \$27 ON CALLS SHE MADE TO HER MOTHER,
15 BROTHER IN MONTANA, HER EX-HUSBAND AND
16 CALLS HER CHILDREN MADE TO OLD FRIENDS IN
17 SANTA ROSA."

18 Q DID YOU IN FACT PAY HER \$27 FOR THE PHONE
19 CALLS?

20 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME, YOUR HONOR. I THOUGHT IT WAS
21 DECIDED THAT THE ENTIRE LETTER WOULD BE READ RATHER THAN
22 BREAKING IT UP AND ASKING QUESTIONS AFTER ONE SENTENCE OR
23 ONE EXCERPT FROM THE LETTER. I THOUGHT THAT WAS YOUR
24 DECISION.

25 THE COURT: I THOUGHT THAT'S WHAT WE WERE GOING TO
26 DO.

27 MR. KLEIN: WELL, YOUR HONOR, I CAN READ IT ALL. BUT
28 THEN I HAVE TO COME BACK AND READ THE PARTICULAR SECTION AND

1 THERE ARE A NUMBER OF SECTIONS.

2 THE COURT: YOU DON'T HAVE TO REREAD IT TWICE.

3 MR. KLEIN: I WANT TO DIRECT HIS ATTENTION TO THE
4 PARTICULAR PART. OKAY. I WILL READ THE WHOLE LETTER.

5 THE COURT: YOU CAN JUST COME BACK AND SAY, FOR
6 EXAMPLE, "DID YOU PAY THE PHONE BILL OR DID SHE PAY PART OF
7 THE PHONE BILL?" YOU DON'T HAVE TO READ THE WHOLE THING
8 AGAIN.

9 MR. KLEIN: I WILL BE HAPPY TO READ THE WHOLE LETTER
10 STRAIGHT THROUGH.

11 "SHE ALSO ASKED ME TO PAY HER
12 VITAMIN BILL WHICH SHE MADE HERE JUST
13 BEFORE SHE LEFT WHICH WAS OVER \$40. JOAN
14 SAID KATHLEEN SAID ALL WERE FOR LOUISE
15 EXCEPT \$9 WORTH. KATHLEEN HAS ALWAYS
16 RECEIVED \$150 FROM HER EX-HUSBAND EVERY
17 MONTH SINCE SHE HAS BEEN HERE. SHE NOW HAS
18 HIM SEND EACH CHILD A CHECK FOR \$75. I
19 ASKED HER IF I COULD HAVE HELEN'S \$75 APPLY
20 TO MY COMMITMENT TO PAY TOWARD HER
21 EDUCATION THIS QUARTER AT MONTESSORI
22 INTERNATIONAL. I GAVE HELEN \$5 A WEEK FROM
23 ME FOR AN ALLOWANCE TO LET HER KNOW I CARE.

24 "SHE CALLED ME A SON-OF-A-BITCH
25 FOR SENDING THAT BILL AND SAID SHE WOULD
26 WRITE TO YOU ABOUT HOW BAD I REALLY AM AND
27 THAT WHAT I SAID WAS LIES. THE HATE
28 ENTITIES ARE BACK. MOTHER, I DID NOT LIE

1 OR EXAGGERATE. I MADE NOTES OFTEN AS I
2 REALIZED SHE NEEDED HELP. AS LONG AS SHE
3 HAS AGAIN MADE ME AN ENEMY PERHAPS THE
4 CHURCH AND YOU ARE SAFE. SHE BLAMED ME FOR
5 TELLING YOU ABOUT HER AND NOT PROTECTING
6 HER AS A WIFE. SHE SAID YOU CERTAINLY
7 WOULD NOT RESPECT ME FOR BREAKING THE
8 CONFIDENCE OF A WIFE. I TOLD HER I HAD TO
9 CHOSE (SIC) BETWEEN GOD AND HER.

10 "LAST YEAR I WROTE OUT CHECKS
11 TO KATHLEEN AND HER CHILDREN AMOUNTING TO
12 \$1,390, PLUS \$890 DENTIST BILL, PLUS CASH,
13 PLUS VACATIONS, PLUS FLIGHTS AND WARDROBE.
14 I WOULD LIKE TO DIVORCE HER NOW IF YOU
15 PERMIT BEFORE SHE RUNS UP BIG BILLS THAT I
16 WOULD BE RESPONSIBLE FOR.

17 "I SPENT TWELVE MISERABLE YEARS
18 KNOWING KATHLEEN. I WANT WANT IT TO END.
19 IT WAS ENOUGH TIME OF GRACE FOR KARMA TO BE
20 WORKED OUT AND APPARENTLY IT WAS NOT. I
21 REALLY TRIED MY BEST BUT TO CONTINUE WOULD
22 BE A WASTE OF VALUABLE TIME. I THANK EL
23 MORYA OFTEN FOR THE DISPENSATION THAT I DO
24 NOT HAVE TO CONTINUE THE MARRIAGE. YOU CAN
25 VERIFY WITH LINDA IF I WAS NOT GENEROUS AND
26 FAIR WITH KATHLEEN AND HER CHILDREN."

27 THE COURT: WHO IS LINDA?

28 THE WITNESS: MY DAUGHTER.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

THE COURT: YOUR DAUGHTER?

THE WITNESS: YES.

THE COURT: OKAY.

MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

"LINDA WILL BE MOVING TO AN APARTMENT IN WESTLAKE -- SHARING IT WITH JULIE LANE AND GOING TO A COLLEGE DOWN HERE. SHE GAVE UP HER BOYFRIEND AND I AM SO VERY GRATEFUL FOR ALL THIS. KATHLEEN'S LEAVING AND MY SEEING -- KATHLEEN'S LEAVING AND HER SEEING MY STAND HAS MADE ALL THE DIFFERENCE.

"KATHLEEN'S ATTITUDE WHEN SHE CAME TO SAN FRANCISCO TO VISIT WAS ALWAYS TO CRITICIZE YOU AND OTHERS IN THE ORGANIZATION, DOUBT YOUR MESSENGERSHIP AND COMPLAIN ABOUT THE ORGANIZATION. I JUST CONSIDERED SHE WAS TIRED AND REALLY DID NOT KNOW WHAT TO DO TILL I CAME HERE AND HAD TO EXPOSE IT FOR YOUR SAFETY AND MY SURVIVAL.

"KATHLEEN SAID LOUISE HATES HER FOR TAKING HER TO GERBER AND SHE WILL LEAVE IMMEDIATELY AFTER SHE GRADUATES, COME TO CAMELOT TO GRADUATE HERE AND LIVE HERE AWAY FROM HER MOTHER AND KATHLEEN WILL NOT STOP HER."

THE COURT: JUST A SECOND. WHO IS LOUISE?

THE WITNESS: KATHLEEN'S -- MY EX-WIFE'S DAUGHTER BY A FORMER MARRIAGE.

1 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. NOW WE KNOW WHO LOUISE IS.

2 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

3 "THIS IS LOUISE'S IDEA ALONE.

4 KATHLEEN WANTS TO TELL HER THAT SHE IS
5 THERE WITH BECAUSE OF HER SUICIDE FEELINGS
6 BUT I TOLD HER NOT TO. KATHLEEN HATES
7 BEING WITH HER MOTHER. SHE DOES NOT WORK
8 AND WANTS ME TO SUPPORT HER. SHE WANTS TO
9 MOVE INTO MY HOME IN SAN FRANCISCO. I WILL
10 NOT PERMIT THIS MAINLY BECAUSE OF LINDA
11 BEING THERE.

12 "KATHLEEN HAS PHONED ME ABOUT
13 FOUR TIMES. I NEVER CALL HER. SHE WAS
14 ALWAYS SWEET UNTIL THIS LAST CALL. THE
15 SWEETNESS SHE EXPRESSED WAS A KATHLEEN I
16 DID NOT KNOW IN MARRIAGE. I KNOW KATHLEEN
17 HATES ME. I HAVE BEEN SO UNDER ATTACK
18 SINCE SHE FIRST LEFT. I HAVE BEEN HALF
19 SICK ALL THE TIME. I CAN HARDLY TALK AND
20 LINDA HAS THE SAME -- AND LINDA HAS THE
21 SAME AND WAS IN BED FOR ONE AND A HALF
22 WEEKS RIGHT AFTER THE CONFERENCE. RECENTLY
23 I HAVE HAD HEADACHES AND NUMBNESS ON ONE
24 SIDE OF MY HEAD.

25 "I WOULD THINK SHE WOULD
26 RESPECT YOU FOR ALL YOU HAVE DONE FOR HER
27 AND HER CHILDREN AND BRINGING US TOGETHER
28 IN MARRIAGE WHICH WAS HER BIG QUEST. I

1 FEEL ALL RIGHT HAVING MARRIED HER.
2 SOMETHING WAS TRYING TO BE FULFILLED BUT IT
3 DID NOT WORK OUT THUSLY. I LEARNED A LOT
4 ABOUT MYSELF. I AM GRATEFUL IT HAPPENED
5 AND I AM GRATEFUL IT IS OVER. NOW KATHLEEN
6 WANTS TO BLAME LOUISE AND ME FOR HER KARMA.
7 I DO NOT WANT TO CARRY HER KARMA ANY LONGER.
8 MAY I START DIVORCE PROCEEDINGS?

9 "ALL BEST WISHES AS EVER.

10 SORRY TO HAVE TO BURDEN YOU WITH THIS.

11 "MOST RESPECTFULLY, I REMAIN

12 "GREGORY MULL."

13 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING THAT LETTER?

14 A YES, I DID.

15 Q DID YOU GET AN ANSWER FROM ELIZABETH CLARE
16 PROPHET TO THE QUESTION, "MAY I START DIVORCE PROCEEDINGS?"

17 A I DON'T BELIEVE SO.

18 Q DID YOU START DIVORCE PROCEEDINGS ANYWAY?

19 A YES. I LOVED KATHLEEN, BUT SHE IS APPARENTLY
20 HAPPILY MARRIED AND THE MAN SHE MARRIED LOVES HER VERY MUCH.

21 Q AND AS YOU LOOK AT IT RIGHT NOW SITTING HERE,
22 YOU FEEL YOU MADE A MISTAKE IN DIVORCING HER?

23 A I LOVE HER. SO THEREFORE IT WAS BETWEEN TWO
24 WOMEN AND I CHOSE THE WRONG ONE. TO CHOOSE ELIZABETH CLARE
25 PROPHET IS TO CHOOSE THE WRONG WOMAN. AND ALSO SHE
26 REPRESENTED GOD TO ME, BUT GOD DOESN'T CARE WHO WE MARRY.

27 Q AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW, DO YOU FEEL YOU MADE
28 A MISTAKE IN DIVORCING YOUR WIFE?

1 A YES.

2 Q DID YOU SPEND TWELVE MISERABLE YEARS KNOWING
3 KATHLEEN?

4 A WELL, IT WAS PARTLY BECAUSE OF HER EMOTIONAL
5 STATE THAT WE COULDN'T BE TOTALLY COMPLETE TOGETHER. BUT I
6 DID LOVE HER.

7 Q WAS IT THE TRUTH THOUGH WHEN YOU WROTE IN THIS
8 LETTER, "I SPENT TWELVE MISERABLE YEARS KNOWING KATHLEEN"?

9 A YES, IT WAS TRUE IN THE LETTER AT THE TIME.

10 Q WAS IT TRUE WHEN YOU WROTE IN THE LETTER, "I
11 WANT IT TO END"?

12 A YES.

13 Q WERE YOU CONCERNED IN MAY OF 1979 THAT KATHLEEN
14 WOULD RUN UP BILLS AND THEREBY GET MONEY FROM YOU?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND IN 1979, MAY OF 1979, WERE YOU TRYING TO
17 THINK OF A WAY THAT YOU COULD AVOID ALLOWING KATHLEEN TO GET
18 YOUR MONEY?

19 A YES.

20 Q DID YOU ASK ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET IF SHE HAD
21 ANY IDEAS HOW YOU COULD PREVENT KATHLEEN FROM GETTING YOUR
22 MONEY?

23 A UNLESS IT WAS IN THIS LETTER, BUT I DON'T
24 REMEMBER GETTING A LETTER BACK OR COMMUNICATION BACK. IT
25 WAS LEFT UP TO ME IN OTHER WORDS.

26 Q I DON'T KNOW THAT I UNDERSTOOD YOUR ANSWER
27 TO -- MY QUESTION WAS DID YOU EVER ASK ELIZABETH CLARE
28 PROPHET HOW YOU COULD PREVENT KATHLEEN FROM --

1 A UNLESS IT IS IN THIS LETTER, NO.

2 Q IN THE BEGINNING OF THE LETTER, IT TALKS ABOUT
3 PAYING -- KATHLEEN WANTED YOU TO PAY SOME PHONE BILLS AND
4 YOU TOLD HER YOU WOULD PAY \$27 ON CALLS THAT SHE HAD MADE.
5 DID YOU SEND HER THE \$27?

6 A I PROBABLY DID.

7 Q DID YOU SEND HER ANY OTHER MONEY?

8 A NO. I WAS TOLD NOT TO BY ELIZABETH CLARE
9 PROPHET.

10 Q WHEN YOU WROTE THIS LETTER TO ELIZABETH TELLING
11 HER THAT YOU WERE GOING TO PAY THE \$27, DID ELIZABETH CLARE
12 PROPHET SAY ANYTHING TO YOU?

13 A NOT THAT I REMEMBER.

14 Q HAD YOU KNOWN YOUR WIFE, KATHLEEN MULL, BEFORE
15 YOU EVER JOINED THE CHURCH?

16 A YES. LONG BEFORE.

17 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME I WILL SHOW WHAT HAS BEEN
18 MARKED NUMBER 29 FOR IDENTIFICATION TO THE WITNESS.

19 MR. LEVY: WHAT WAS THE NUMBER OF THAT AGAIN?

20 MR. KLEIN: 29.

21 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

22 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE STIPULATED THAT
23 THIS LETTER WAS -- THIS LETTER OF JUNE 2ND, 1979, NUMBER 29
24 FOR IDENTIFICATION, WAS SIGNED BY GREGORY MULL.

25 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATED, YOUR HONOR.

26 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

27 MR. KLEIN: AND I WOULD ASK THAT 29 FOR
28 IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

1 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

2 THE COURT: 29 IS RECEIVED.

3 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME I WILL READ WHAT IS NOW 29
4 IN EVIDENCE. IT IS A LETTER DATED JUNE 2ND, 1979.

5 "DEAR KATHLEEN,

6 "I WANT IT CLEARLY UNDERSTOOD
7 ONCE AND FOR ALL THAT I, OF MY OWN FREE
8 WILL, HAVE DECIDED TO DISSOLVE OUR MARRIAGE.
9 I TOLD MOTHER I WAS DIVORCING YOU. I NEVER
10 ASKED HER FOR HER ADVICE. SHE IS NO PART
11 OF THAT DECISION. WHY DO YOU DARE
12 CRITICIZE AND JUDGE HER, OR EVEN FISH FOR
13 EXCUSES TO BLAME HER AND THEN JUSTIFY
14 YOURSELF. SHE HAS ALWAYS HELD ONLY HEALING
15 FOR LOUISE'S, HELEN'S AND YOUR SOUL. HAVE
16 YOU NO GRATITUDE FOR WHAT SHE HAS DONE FOR
17 YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN IN THE LAST
18 THREE-AND-A-HALF YEARS YOU HAVE BEEN WITH
19 HER? YOU ARE TRYING TO INVOLVE MOTHER IN
20 THIS SO YOU CAN TRY TO MANIPULATE HER AND
21 JUSTIFY YOUR OWN UNRESOLVED HUMAN
22 CONSCIOUSNESS.

23 "IT IS COMPLETELY AND TOTALLY
24 OVER BETWEEN US AND YOU HAVE NO CHOICE BUT
25 TO ACCEPT IT. IT IS NOT OPEN FOR DEBATE.
26 UNDER ALL THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF YOUR
27 BEHAVIOR TO ME IN THE LAST 18 MONTHS, I AM
28 BEING VERY GENEROUS TO OFFER YOU WHAT I AM

1 AT THIS TIME. I RECOMMEND YOU ACCEPT IT
2 AND MAIL THE SIGNED PAPERS BACK TO ME
3 IMMEDIATELY.

4 "IF YOU DO NOT YOU MAY RECEIVE
5 NOTHING FROM ME AS I FEEL YOU DESERVE
6 NOTHING BECAUSE I HAVE NEVER HAD THE
7 BENEFIT OF A WIFE. TWO SEPARATE ATTORNEYS
8 I HAVE CONSULTED IN THIS AREA SAID YOU ARE
9 ENTITLED TO ABSOLUTELY NOTHING AND IF I
10 GIVE YOU ANYTHING IT IS ONLY A GIFT. I
11 WILL DISSOLVE THIS MARRIAGE WITHOUT ANY
12 FURTHER DEBATE.

13 "YOU TREAD ON DANGEROUS GROUND
14 WHEN YOU SEND THE ENERGY YOU HAVE TO MOTHER,
15 MONROE, THE ORGANIZATION, LINDA AND ME. I
16 WANT IT TO CEASE IMMEDIATELY. YOU SHOULD BE
17 OCCUPYING YOUR ENERGY WITH YOUR FUTURE, NOT
18 YOUR PAST.

19 "GREGORY."

20 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING THAT LETTER?

21 A YES, I DO.

22 Q WHAT DID YOU MEAN WHEN YOU SAID IN THE END,
23 "YOU TREAD ON DANGEROUS GROUND WHEN YOU SEND THE ENERGY YOU
24 HAVE TO MOTHER, MONROE, THE ORGANIZATION, LINDA AND ME"?

25 A WELL, IT WAS ESPECIALLY AT THE TIME I BELIEVED
26 IN THE EXCHANGE OF ENERGY FROM ONE PERSON TO ANOTHER, NO
27 MATTER WHO.

28 Q DID YOU SPEAK TO TWO SEPARATE ATTORNEYS ABOUT

1 THE DIVORCE?

2 A YES.

3 Q DID YOU DISCUSS WITH THOSE ATTORNEYS HOW MUCH
4 MONEY YOU SHOULD PAY KATHLEEN MULL IN THE SETTLEMENT?

5 A IT WAS MORE MY DECISION THAN ANYTHING.

6 Q WHAT KIND OF ADVICE DID YOU SEEK FROM THOSE
7 ATTORNEYS?

8 A I TALKED TO THEM ABOUT THE DIVORCE AND ABOUT
9 WHAT I SHOULD DO.

10 Q IT SAYS IN HERE, "I TOLD MOTHER I WAS DIVORCING
11 YOU. I NEVER ASKED HER FOR HER ADVICE. SHE IS NO PART OF
12 THAT DECISION." IS THAT TRUE?

13 A THAT PROBABLY IS CORRECT. IT WAS MY DECISION.
14 BUT I WOULD HAVE LISTENED TO HER IF SHE WANTED TO TALK TO ME
15 ABOUT IT.

16 Q WHAT DID YOU MEAN IN HERE WHEN YOU SAID, "YOU
17 ARE TRYING TO INVOLVE MOTHER IN THIS SO YOU CAN TRY TO
18 MANIPULATE HER AND JUSTIFY YOUR OWN UNRESOLVED HUMAN
19 CONSCIOUSNESS"? WHAT DID YOU MEAN BY THAT?

20 A I MEANT JUST WHAT IT SAYS.

21 Q CAN YOU ELABORATE A LITTLE BIT ON WHAT THAT IS?

22 A WELL, KATHLEEN DIDN'T KNOW THAT BY
23 MANIPULATING, SHE WAS PRACTICING BLACK MAGIC.

24 Q DO YOU THINK THAT KATHLEEN WAS MANIPULATING
25 PEOPLE?

26 A IF SHE COULD, SHE WOULD. TO GET MONEY FROM ME
27 OR WHATEVER.

28 Q DO YOU THINK THAT SHE WAS MANIPULATING PEOPLE?

1 A I DON'T KNOW.

2 Q IT SAYS, "UNDER ALL THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF YOUR
3 BEHAVIOR TO ME IN THE LAST 18 MONTHS I AM BEING VERY
4 GENEROUS TO OFFER YOU WHAT I AM AT THIS TIME." WHAT WAS THE
5 BEHAVIOR YOU WERE REFERRING TO?

6 A SHE OFTEN WAS VERY EMOTIONAL. SHE HAD A
7 PROBLEM WITH HER EMOTIONS.

8 Q YOU SAY SHE WAS VERY EMOTIONAL?

9 A YES. AND THEREFORE I FELT SHE WAS EMOTIONAL
10 AND THAT MAYBE SHE WASN'T RIGHT ABOUT THE GURU, CALLING HER
11 A FALSE PROPHET AND REALLY NOT THE MESSENGER FOR THE GREAT
12 WHITE BROTHERHOOD. I THOUGHT HER EMOTIONS WERE MAYBE
13 OVERRULING HER, BUT I LATER LEARNED THAT SHE WAS ABSOLUTELY
14 CORRECT.

15 Q IT SAYS HERE, ". . .YOUR BEHAVIOR. . .IN THE
16 LAST 18 MONTHS --"

17 A THAT WAS WHILE WE LIVED TOGETHER AND THE WHOLE
18 INCIDENT -- WHAT IS THE QUESTION?

19 Q THE -- AM I CORRECT THAT IT WAS AT THE END OF
20 YOUR RELATIONSHIP WITH KATHLEEN MULL THAT SHE MADE HER
21 CRITICAL COMMENTS ABOUT ELIZABETH? IS THAT TRUE?

22 A AND BEFORE ALSO.

23 Q FOR 18 MONTHS?

24 A A GREAT DEAL OF THE TIME, YES.

25 Q WAS THERE ANY OTHER BEHAVIOR THAT SHE EXHIBITED
26 DURING THOSE 18 MONTHS THAT YOU WERE REFERRING TO WHEN YOU
27 SAID, "UNDER ALL THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF YOUR BEHAVIOR TO ME"?

28 A I DON'T KNOW WHAT I MEANT BY THAT OTHER THAN

1 SHE WAS EMOTIONAL AT TIMES. BUT I CAN'T POINT OUT SPECIFICS
2 TO YOU.

3 Q AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW -- I WILL WITHDRAW
4 THAT.

5 PRIOR TO JOINING THE CHURCH, HAD YOU SPENT A
6 PERIOD OF TIME IN SOME KIND OF ANALYSIS?

7 A YES.

8 Q WITH A PSYCHIATRIST?

9 A WITH AN ANALYST.

10 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER IT WAS A PSYCHIATRIST,
11 PSYCHOLOGIST OR WHAT PROFESSION IT WAS?

12 A IT WAS AN ANALYST.

13 Q HOW MANY YEARS DID YOU SPEND WITH THE ANALYST?

14 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THIS LINE OF
15 QUESTIONING, YOUR HONOR. I FAIL TO SEE ANY RELEVANCE.

16 THE COURT: DO YOU WANT TO BE HEARD ON THAT? IF SO,
17 APPROACH THE BENCH OR LET'S DROP IT.

18 MR. KLEIN: I WANT TO BE HEARD.

19 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD
20 AT THE BENCH:)

21 THE COURT: WHY DON'T WE HAVE A BLANKET UNDERSTANDING
22 RIGHT NOW THAT FROM NOW ON, WHEN ONE IS READING AN EXHIBIT
23 IN ITS ENTIRETY, THAT THE REPORTER NEED NOT TAKE DOWN THE
24 READING AS IT OCCURS BUT CAN INSERT THE CONTENTS OF THE
25 EXHIBIT IN THE APPROPRIATE PLACE AT A LATER AND MORE
26 CONVENIENT TIME.

27 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATED.

28 MR. KLEIN: SO STIPULATED.

1 THE COURT: IN THE SITUATIONS OF YOUR READING A PART
2 OF AN EXHIBIT, THE REPORTER WILL TAKE IT DOWN UNLESS YOU
3 PLAN TO READ A FAIRLY LONG PORTION. IN WHICH CASE I WILL
4 ASK YOU ALL TO SUGGEST THAT THIS BE DONE, AND OF COURSE THE
5 REPORTER CAN MAKE A NOTE WHERE YOU START AND WHERE YOU END
6 AND THERE WILL BE NO PROBLEM ABOUT THAT.

7 MR. LEVY: THAT IS FINE. WE WILL STIPULATE TO THAT.

8 THE COURT: SHE CAN MAKE A NOTE OF WHAT PARAGRAPH YOU
9 START WITH AND WHERE YOU STOP.

10 MR. KLEIN: SURE.

11 THE COURT: IT IS ALSO UNDERSTOOD THAT IN ALL EVENTS,
12 ANY INTERRUPTIONS OR QUESTIONS OR ANYTHING OUTSIDE OF THE
13 LANGUAGE IN THE EXHIBIT ITSELF WILL OF COURSE BE REPORTED.
14 THAT YOU CAN COUNT ON.

15 MR. LEVY: FINE.

16 THE COURT: FAIR ENOUGH?

17 MR. KLEIN: FAIR ENOUGH. SO STIPULATED.

18 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATED.

19 THE COURT: WHAT IS THE RELEVANCY OF THIS BESIDES THE
20 FACT YOU'D LIKE TO BRING IT OUT?

21 MR. KLEIN: I KNOW HE HAS HAD SIX YEARS OF ANALYSIS.

22 THE COURT: OKAY.

23 MR. KLEIN: I DO NOT KNOW WHAT IT WAS FOR, BUT -- AND
24 I THINK IT COULD BE RELEVANT IF I FIND OUT THAT HE HAD SIX
25 YEARS --

26 MR. LEVY: YOU HAVE HAD FIVE YEARS TO DISCOVER IT.

27 THE COURT: THAT IS NOT ENOUGH. THAT DOESN'T PASS
28 MUSTER. THE FACT THAT -- WELL, LET ME ASK SOME QUESTIONS

1 AND IT MIGHT TURN OUT TO BE PERTINENT DOES NOT PASS MUSTER.
2 AND YOU KNOW THAT.

3 MR. KLEIN: OKAY. I WON'T GO ANY FURTHER.

4 WHILE WE ARE HERE THOUGH, I WOULD LIKE --

5 THE COURT: UNLESS YOU HAVE SOMETHING MORE THAN THAT.

6 MR. KLEIN: I WON'T GO ANY FURTHER.

7 MY QUESTION IS I AM TOLD ARTICLES ARE APPEARING
8 IN THE NEWSPAPERS. HAVE THE JURY BEEN TOLD NOTHING ABOUT
9 THE ARTICLES, AND SHOULD WE TELL THEM NOT TO READ THE PAPER
10 OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT?

11 MR. LEVY: I THINK IF WE DID, THEY WOULD FOCUS ON
12 THAT.

13 THE COURT: I HAVEN'T SEEN ANY ARTICLES. I
14 TRUTHFULLY HAVE NOT SEEN ANY, BUT THAT IS NOT TO SAY THAT
15 THERE MIGHT NOT HAVE BEEN SOME IN PRINT.

16 MR. KLEIN: I WAS TOLD THAT THERE WAS ONE ON THE
17 EIGHTH PAGE OF THE METRO SECTION YESTERDAY. I DON'T KNOW.
18 IT MAY HAVE JUST BEEN THE VALLEY EDITION OF THE L.A. TIMES.
19 I THINK ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, WE SHOULD DECIDE --

20 THE COURT: IT WAS NOT IN THE DOWNTOWN EDITION. I AM
21 QUITE SURE OF WHAT I AM SAYING BECAUSE THAT IS DELIVERED TO
22 MY HOME.

23 MR. KLEIN: MY CLIENT TOLD ME THAT THEY DID SEE AN
24 ARTICLE IN THE -- AND I ASSUME IT IS THE VALLEY EDITION.

25 MR. LEVY: THE PROBLEM IF WE FOCUS ON IT, THEY ARE
26 ALL GOING TO RUN OUT --

27 THE COURT: I WILL MAKE A COMMENT ABOUT IT.

28 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

(THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN
COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO START ANOTHER
AREA. DO YOU WANT ME TO START IT AT THIS TIME?

THE COURT: NO. WE WILL STOP FOR THE EVENING. WE
WILL RESUME TOMORROW MORNING AT 9:15.

BY THE WAY, IT MIGHT OCCUR, AND I DON'T KNOW IF
IT WILL OR WILL NOT, BUT IT MIGHT OCCUR DURING THE COURSE OF
THIS TRIAL THAT THERE MIGHT BE SOME REFERENCE TO THIS TRIAL
IN THE PRINTED MEDIA, POSSIBLY ON TELEVISION OR THE RADIO,
ALTHOUGH I DOUBT IT. BUT IT COULD HAPPEN.

IF IT HAPPENS, I AM DIRECTING YOU TO STAY AWAY
FROM IT. CHANGE THE CHANNEL IF IT IS A CHANNEL OR TURN IT
OFF, CHANGE THE RADIO STATION OR TURN IT OFF IF IT IS YOUR
RADIO, OR TURN THE PAGE OF YOUR NEWSPAPER IF THERE HAPPENS
TO BE SOMETHING AT SOMETIME IN THE NEWSPAPER THAT YOU SEE.

THIS MAY NEVER OCCUR. THIS IS A RATHER
CUSTOMARY KIND OF WARNING THAT I GIVE TO PEOPLE. SO DON'T
READ ANYTHING MORE OR LESS INTO IT THAN THAT. BUT IF IT
DOES OCCUR, STAY AWAY FROM IT. I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE NEXT
FEW WEEKS ARE GOING TO BRING. APPARENTLY RAIN IS COMING IN
THE NEXT FEW DAYS. BUT BEYOND THAT, I HAVE NO STRONG CLUES.
BUT I WANTED TO SHARE THAT WITH YOU.

OKAY. HAVE A VERY PLEASANT EVENING. 9:15
TOMORROW. AND REMEMBER, FRIDAY OF THIS WEEK YOU WILL BE ON
YOUR OWN. SO YOU CAN PLAN THAT DATE FOR YOURSELVES.

(AT 4:14 P.M., AN ADJOURNMENT WAS TAKEN UNTIL
THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1986, AT 9:15 A.M.)

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1986

2 9:40 A.M.

3 DEPARTMENT NO. 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

5
6 THE COURT: GOOD MORNING, EVERYBODY.

7
8 GREGORY MULL,

9 THE WITNESS ON THE STAND AT THE TIME OF ADJOURNMENT, RESUMED
10 THE STAND AND TESTIFIED FURTHER AS FOLLOWS:

11 THE CLERK: MR. MULL, YOU HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN SWORN
12 AND ARE STILL UNDER OATH. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AGAIN FOR
13 THE RECORD.

14 THE WITNESS: GREGORY MULL.

15 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

16 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

17 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. YOUR HONOR, WE
18 READ FROM EXHIBIT 43 IN IDENTIFICATION YESTERDAY. AT THIS
19 TIME I WOULD ASK THE COURT TO PUT EXHIBIT 43 FOR
20 IDENTIFICATION IN EVIDENCE.

21 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

22 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

23
24 CROSS-EXAMINATION (RESUMED)

25 BY MR. KLEIN:

26 Q GOOD MORNING, MR. MULL.

27 A GOOD MORNING.

28 Q WHEN YOU LIVED AT CAMELOT IN 1979 THROUGH MAY

1 OF 1980, DID YOU LIVE IN A BUILDING CALLED THE GRAIL
2 BUILDING?

3 A YES.

4 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME I AM GOING TO SHOW THE
5 WITNESS PHOTOGRAPHS THAT HAVE BEEN MARKED NUMBER 80, 92 AND
6 93 FOR IDENTIFICATION.

7 MR. LEVY: WOULD YOU REPEAT THOSE NUMBERS AGAIN.

8 MR. KLEIN: 80, 92 AND 93 FOR IDENTIFICATION.

9 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

10 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL?

11 A YES.

12 Q WHEN YOU LIVED IN THE GRAIL BUILDING, DID YOU
13 HAVE A WINDOW --

14 A YES.

15 Q -- IN YOUR OFFICE?

16 A YES.

17 Q NOW, WHAT IS MARKED NUMBER 80 FOR
18 IDENTIFICATION, THE ONE -- THE PHOTOGRAPH THAT YOU ARE
19 HOLDING IN YOUR HAND, IF YOU LOOKED OUT THE WINDOW OF YOUR
20 OFFICE, IS WHAT YOU SEE IN EXHIBIT 80 FOR IDENTIFICATION A
21 FAIR AND ACCURATE REPRESENTATION OF WHAT YOU HAD SEEN IF YOU
22 LOOKED OUT THE WINDOW OF YOUR OFFICE?

23 A YES.

24 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT EXHIBIT 80
25 BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

26 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

27 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NOW, LOOKING AT THE NEXT EXHIBIT
28 IN ORDER, WHICH IS EXHIBIT 92, IS THAT EXHIBIT A FAIR AND

1 ACCURATE REPRESENTATION OF THE GRAIL BUILDING IN WHICH YOU
2 LIVED?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND PLEASE ALSO LOOK AT EXHIBIT 93. IS THAT
5 ALSO A FAIR AND ACCURATE REPRESENTATION OF THE GRAIL
6 BUILDING IN WHICH YOU LIVED WHEN YOU LIVED AT CAMELOT?

7 A YES.

8 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WOULD ASK THAT
9 EXHIBITS 92 AND 93 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN
10 EVIDENCE.

11 THE COURT: THEY ARE RECEIVED.

12 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU FEEL WHEN YOU LIVED AT
13 CAMELOT THAT YOUR OFFICE IN THE GRAIL BUILDING WAS
14 COMFORTABLE?

15 A YES, I DID.

16 Q DID YOU HAVE A --

17 A TO SOME DEGREE IT WAS COMFORTABLE.

18 Q AND DID YOU ESPECIALLY LIKE THE VIEW FROM THE
19 WINDOW IN YOUR OFFICE?

20 A YES.

21 Q IN YOUR OFFICE AT CAMELOT, YOU HAD A
22 REFRIGERATOR IN THERE, DIDN'T YOU?

23 A YES. IT WAS MY OWN.

24 Q AND AM I CORRECT THAT YOU COULD KEEP ANY KIND
25 OF FOOD THAT YOU WANTED IN THAT REFRIGERATOR?

26 A CORRECT.

27 Q AND IF YOU WANTED, YOU COULD BUY FOOD IN A
28 STORE NOT CONNECTED WITH THE CHURCH OFF THE CHURCH CAMPUS,

1 AND BRING THAT FOOD BACK AND PUT IT IN YOUR REFRIGERATOR; IS
2 THAT RIGHT?

3 A I PROBABLY COULD.

4 Q AND DIDN'T YOU IN FACT DO THAT?

5 A YES.

6 Q NOW, THROUGH JANUARY, 1979, WHEN YOU CAME TO
7 CAMELOT, UNTIL OCTOBER OF 1979, AND THAT IS WHEN YOU SIGNED
8 THAT SECOND PROMISSORY NOTE, FOR THOSE MONTHS, THE CHURCH
9 WAS PAYING YOUR EXPENSES?

10 A YES.

11 Q HOW MANY HOURS A DAY DID YOU SPEND FROM
12 JANUARY, 1979, TO OCTOBER, '79, DOING ARCHITECTURAL WORK FOR
13 THE CHURCH?

14 A USUALLY FROM 12 TO 15 HOURS A DAY.

15 Q AND WAS THAT SEVEN DAYS A WEEK?

16 A YES.

17 Q YOU SAY IT WAS FROM 12 TO 16 HOURS A DAY THAT
18 YOU WORKED?

19 A YES.

20 Q DO YOU RECALL EVER TESTIFYING THAT FOR THE
21 MONTHS FROM JANUARY, '79, TO OCTOBER, '79, YOU WORKED 16
22 HOURS EVERY DAY? NOT 12 TO 16, BUT 16 HOURS EVERY DAY?

23 A WELL, IT WOULD VARY. SOMETIMES I ATTENDED
24 CHURCH SERVICES WHICH WOULD CONSUME A LOT OF TIME.

25 Q I AM NOT TALKING ABOUT THE TIME YOU ATTENDED
26 CHURCH SERVICES. JUST THE AMOUNT OF TIME FROM JANUARY TO
27 OCTOBER OF 1979, THE AMOUNT OF HOURS YOU SPENT EVERY DAY
28 DOING ARCHITECTURAL WORK. DO YOU RECALL TESTIFYING THAT FOR

1 THOSE MONTHS, JANUARY, '79, TO OCTOBER, '79, YOU SPENT 16
2 HOURS EVERY DAY DOING ARCHITECTURAL WORK?

3 A THAT'S PRETTY ACCURATE.

4 Q NOW, BEGINNING IN NOVEMBER OF 1979, THE CHURCH
5 NO LONGER GAVE YOU EXPENSE MONEY; IS THAT RIGHT?

6 A CORRECT.

7 Q SO FROM NOVEMBER OF 1979 TILL YOU LEFT CAMELOT
8 IN MAY OF 1980 --

9 A YES.

10 Q -- HOW MANY HOURS A DAY DID YOU WORK FOR THE
11 CHURCH DOING ARCHITECTURAL WORK FOR THOSE MONTHS?

12 A I ESTIMATED BY THE WEEK. IT WAS ABOUT 20 HOURS
13 A WEEK.

14 Q SO YOU WENT FROM 16 HOURS A DAY FROM -- DURING
15 THE MONTHS OF JANUARY, '79, TO OCTOBER, '79, TO ABOUT 20
16 HOURS A WEEK FROM NOVEMBER, '79, UNTIL YOU LEFT CAMELOT; IS
17 THAT CORRECT?

18 A YES.

19 Q NOW, GOING BACK TO THOSE FIRST MONTHS, JANUARY,
20 1979, TO OCTOBER, '79, IS IT CORRECT THAT ON NUMEROUS
21 OCCASIONS DURING THAT PERIOD OF TIME, YOU WOULD GO TO SAN
22 FRANCISCO?

23 A ALL THE TIME I WAS AT CAMELOT, I WOULD SPEND
24 SOME TIME IN SAN FRANCISCO TO FOLLOW UP ON 17 DIFFERENT JOBS
25 THAT I DID THE YEAR BEFORE.

26 Q SO YOU WERE GOING --

27 A I COULDN'T SAY WHAT PART OF THE YEAR WAS MORE
28 TRAVEL THAN ANY OTHER. AT THE BEGINNING I BROUGHT BACK MY

1 EQUIPMENT.

2 Q YOU WOULD AGREE THAT ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS, YOU
3 WOULD LEAVE CAMELOT SAY ON FRIDAY, GO TO SAN FRANCISCO FOR
4 FRIDAY, SATURDAY AND SUNDAY, AND THEN COME BACK TO CAMELOT
5 ON MONDAY; IS THAT CORRECT?

6 A IT WOULD VARY, BUT THAT YOU COULD SAY.

7 Q AND WHEN YOU WENT TO SAN FRANCISCO, YOU DID
8 WORK CONNECTED WITH WRAPPING UP YOUR ARCHITECTURAL BUSINESS
9 IN SAN FRANCISCO; IS THAT RIGHT?

10 A YES.

11 Q AND YOU DID THIS THROUGHOUT THE MONTHS JANUARY,
12 1979, THROUGH OCTOBER, '79; IS THAT RIGHT?

13 A YES.

14 Q BEFORE YOU MOVED TO CAMELOT IN JANUARY OF 1979,
15 HOW MANY HOURS A DAY WOULD YOU SAY THAT YOU WORKED WHEN YOU
16 WERE IN YOUR OWN BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS IN SAN
17 FRANCISCO?

18 A I WORKED USUALLY EIGHT HOURS A DAY. BUT
19 SOMETIMES IT WAS MORE.

20 Q BUT ON THE AVERAGE, IT WAS EIGHT HOURS A DAY?

21 A YES.

22 Q AND WOULD IT HAVE BEEN THE SAME FOR 1978, 1977,
23 1976 AND 1975, EIGHT HOURS A DAY AVERAGE?

24 A IF THERE WAS WORK TO DO, I DID IT.

25 Q I UNDERSTAND. I AM TALKING ABOUT THE AVERAGE.

26 A YES.

27 Q SO YOUR -- THE NUMBER OF HOURS YOU WORKED WHEN
28 YOU HAD YOUR BUILDING DESIGNER BUSINESS DIDN'T CHANGE FROM

1 1975 THROUGH 1978; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A PRINCIPALLY, NO.

3 Q NOW, WHEN YOU WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN
4 AUGUST OF 1976, DID YOU FILL OUT A SUMMIT UNIVERSITY JOB
5 REPORT?

6 A YES, I DID.

7 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WOULD ASK THAT
8 THIS DOCUMENT ENTITLED "SUMMIT UNIVERSITY JOB REPORT" BE
9 MARKED EXHIBIT 100 FOR IDENTIFICATION.

10 THE COURT: SO MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.

11 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, LOOKING AT WHAT HAS
12 BEEN MARKED EXHIBIT 100 FOR IDENTIFICATION, I'D LIKE YOU TO
13 LOOK AT PAGE FOUR WHERE THERE IS A SIGNATURE LINE AND SEE IF
14 YOU RECOGNIZE THAT SIGNATURE.

15 A YES. IT IS MINE.

16 Q IS THIS A DOCUMENT THAT YOU FILLED OUT --

17 A YES.

18 Q -- WHEN YOU WENT IN AUGUST 26, 1976?

19 A IT LOOKS THAT WAY, YES.

20 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WOULD ASK THAT
21 EXHIBIT 100 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

22 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

23 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

24 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NOW, I'D LIKE -- MR. MULL, WHEN
25 YOU FILLED OUT THIS SUMMIT UNIVERSITY JOB REPORT ON OR ABOUT
26 AUGUST 26, 1976, DID YOU FILL IT OUT ACCURATELY?

27 A I ALWAYS TRY TO BE ACCURATE.

28 Q SO YOU FILLED IT OUT AS ACCURATELY AS YOU

1 COULD; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A YES.

3 Q NOW, THERE IS SOME QUESTIONS ON THAT FIRST PAGE
4 THAT ASK ABOUT YOUR EMPLOYMENT. IT SAYS, "EMPLOYER" AND YOU
5 WROTE, "SELF-EMPLOYED." DO YOU SEE THAT?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND THEN IT SAYS ABOUT FIVE LINES DOWN, "WHAT
8 WAS YOUR TITLE?" AND IT SAYS, "OWNER - DESIGNER." DO YOU
9 SEE THAT?

10 A YES.

11 Q AND THEN THE NEXT ONE SAYS, "HOW MANY HOURS OF
12 THE DAY WERE YOU REQUIRED TO WORK?" DO YOU SEE THAT?

13 A YES.

14 Q AND YOU WROTE "14." IS THAT RIGHT?

15 A YES. IF NECESSARY, I WOULD WORK UNTIL THE JOB
16 WAS COMPLETED.

17 Q SO ARE YOU SAYING THAT --

18 A BUT GENERALLY I TRIED TO WORK EIGHT HOURS A
19 DAY. REGULATE MY TIME.

20 Q WAS THERE ANY REASON THAT YOU COULD THINK OF
21 THAT YOU DIDN'T WRITE DOWN EIGHT HOURS A DAY SINCE THAT WAS
22 THE AVERAGE THAT YOU WORKED?

23 A NO. BECAUSE I WOULD WORK LONG HOURS IF
24 NECESSARY TO COMPLETE A JOB, TO PAY BILLS. I USUALLY DIDN'T
25 GET PAID UNTIL A JOB WAS AT A CERTAIN STAGE AS PER
26 CONTRACTS.

27 Q YOU SEE THE NEXT LINE AFTER THAT 14, IT SAYS,
28 "DURING WHAT HOURS OF THE DAY DID YOU WORK?" DID YOU SEE

1 THAT?

2 A YES.

3 Q YOU WROTE "9:00 A.M. TO 11:00 P.M." IS THAT
4 RIGHT, IS THAT WHAT IT SAYS?

5 A YES. BUT TIME WAS TAKEN FOR EATING, RESTING OR
6 WHATEVER HAD TO BE DONE, SHOPPING OR WHATEVER.

7 Q SO WHEN YOU WROTE "9:00 A.M. TO 11:00 P.M.,"
8 YOU WERE COUNTING TIME THAT YOU SPENT NAPPING AND SHOPPING
9 AND THINGS LIKE THAT?

10 A WELL IF -- IF IT HAD THAT MANY HOURS, IT WOULD
11 INCLUDE THAT.

12 Q ISN'T IT TRUE THAT FROM JANUARY, 1979, TO
13 OCTOBER, 1979, WHILE YOU WERE WORKING AT CAMELOT, THAT IN
14 ADDITION TO DOING ARCHITECTURAL WORK FOR THE CHURCH, YOU
15 ALSO DID SOME PRIVATE ARCHITECTURAL WORK WHILE YOU WERE
16 LIVING THERE? IS THAT TRUE?

17 A NO, IT IS NOT TRUE.

18 Q YOU NEVER DID ANY?

19 A NOT THAT I AM AWARE OF.

20 Q DID YOU EVER REQUEST --

21 A THE JOB I COMPLETED AND SUBMITTED FOR PERMITS
22 ON WHAT I HAD DONE AT HOME JUST BEFORE COMING TO MY OFFICES,
23 IT WAS JUST BEFORE COMING TO CAMELOT.

24 Q WHAT ABOUT IN NOVEMBER OF 1979? DID YOU DO ANY
25 PRIVATE ARCHITECTURAL WORK FOR YOURSELF WHILE YOU WERE STILL
26 LIVING AT CAMELOT?

27 A NOT THAT I AM AWARE OF AT THIS POINT.

28 Q I COULDN'T HEAR THAT.

1 A NOT THAT I AM AWARE OF AT THIS POINT.

2 Q DID YOU EVER WRITE A LETTER TO MONROE SHEARER
3 IN NOVEMBER OF 1979 WHERE YOU TOLD HIM THAT YOU WERE WORKING
4 LATE AT NIGHT ON YOUR OWN OUTSIDE ARCHITECTURAL PROJECTS AT
5 CAMELOT?

6 A I WASN'T AWARE OF IT. I WOULD LIKE TO SEE IT
7 OR HAVE YOU READ IT TO ME.

8 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME I AM SHOWING THE WITNESS
9 WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED EXHIBIT 65 FOR IDENTIFICATION, WHICH IS
10 A LETTER DATED NOVEMBER 23RD, 1979. YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL
11 HAVE STIPULATED THAT EXHIBIT 65 FOR IDENTIFICATION WAS
12 WRITTEN BY MR. MULL.

13 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

14 THE WITNESS: YES.

15 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD ASK AT THIS TIME THAT EXHIBIT 65
16 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

17 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

18 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

19 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, I AM GOING TO READ
20 THAT LETTER FOR YOU. IT IS DATED NOVEMBER 23RD, 1979. IT
21 SAYS, "DEAR MONROE," WOULD THAT BE MONROE SHEARER?

22 A YES.

23 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

24 "I HAVE A TAG FROM 9:00 TO
25 11:00 A.M. EACH DAY. I WILL DO 20 MINUTES
26 OF DECREES WITH THE STAFF AT ANY TIME FROM
27 5:45 TO 8:15 IN THE MORNING; IS THIS
28 CORRECT? IF I DON'T HEAR FROM YOU, I WILL

1 ASSUME IT IS SO. I WORK LATE AT NIGHT ON
2 MY OUTSIDE ARCHITECTURE AND OFTEN GET TO
3 BED AFTER MIDNIGHT. I NEED SEVEN HOURS
4 SLEEP IF POSSIBLE. IT MUST BE MY AGE.
5 WITH THIS SLEEP I CAN PUT IN A GOOD DAYS
6 WORK.

7 "IF YOU WOULD LIKE TO REVIEW
8 THE GUARD HOUSE, A MODEL OF WHICH I MADE,
9 WITH EARTH AND PLANTING THREE FEET UP THE
10 SIDES, PLEASE LET ME KNOW. ALSO IF YOU
11 NEED ANY CONSULTATION BEFORE ROADS ARE PUT
12 IN OR ANYTHING ELSE, PLEASE ASK ME.

13 "WE WILL NEED TO GET A DECISION
14 FROM MOTHER ON THE WILL OF GOD FOCUS
15 STATION OF THE CROSS THAT I LEFT WITH YOU
16 AND JUDITH AS THIS WILL HAVE TO BE RETURNED
17 IN THE NEAR FUTURE.

18 "BEST WISHES,

19 "GREGORY."

20 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING THAT LETTER?

21 A IT SOUNDS A LITTLE BIT FAMILIAR.

22 Q AND DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING THIS PART OF IT
23 WHERE IT SAYS, "I WORK LATE AT NIGHT ON MY OUTSIDE
24 ARCHITECTURE"?

25 A I AM NOT AWARE OF WRITING THAT OR THAT IT
26 ACTUALLY HAPPENED. I WORKED ONLY AS I REMEMBER ON
27 ARCHITECTURE AT CAMELOT. I WAS AWARE THAT I COULDN'T
28 CONVENIENTLY DO BOTH.

1 Q HADN'T YOU REQUESTED --

2 A I WOULD HAVE IF IT WAS AN EMERGENCY, BUT I AM
3 NOT EVEN AWARE OF AN EMERGENCY WHERE I WOULD DRAW FOR AN
4 OUTSIDE JOB.

5 Q HADN'T YOU REQUESTED A FEW MONTHS EARLIER TO BE
6 PERMITTED TO TAKE IN OUTSIDE ARCHITECTURAL WORK OF YOUR OWN
7 PRIVATE BUSINESS?

8 A I SAID I WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO DO IT TO THEM,
9 THAT IT WAS A POSSIBILITY THAT I EITHER WORKED AT CAMELOT OR
10 WORKED IN SAN FRANCISCO. IF IT HAD BEEN AN EMERGENCY, I
11 MIGHT HAVE. BUT I CAN'T RECALL THAT.

12 Q SO YOU DON'T RECALL EVER TAKING IN ANY OUTSIDE
13 WORK?

14 A NO.

15 Q DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT YOU WERE REFERRING TO
16 WHEN YOU WROTE, "I WORK LATE AT NIGHT ON MY OUTSIDE
17 ARCHITECTURE"?

18 A NO.

19 Q YOU DO RECALL --

20 A UNLESS IT WOULD BE THE WILL OF GOD FOCUS. BUT
21 IT WAS OWNED BY CAMELOT SO THEREFORE I DON'T SEE THAT IT
22 WOULD BE OUTSIDE WORK.

23 Q YOU WOULDN'T HAVE CALLED ANY CHURCH PROJECT
24 "OUTSIDE ARCHITECTURE," WOULD YOU?

25 A RIGHT.

26 Q DO YOU RECALL MAKING A REQUEST TO SOMEBODY IN
27 THE CHURCH, JAMES MC CAFFREY, TO ALLOW YOU TO DO OUTSIDE
28 ARCHITECTURE WORK WHILE YOU WERE STILL LIVING AND WORKING

1 THERE?

2 A YES, I REMEMBER THAT BECAUSE IT WAS GETTING TO
3 THE POINT THAT IT WAS NOT PAYING ME MONTHLY EXPENSES SO I
4 FIGURED THAT WOULD BE A HELP, A SOLUTION.

5 Q DIDN'T YOU MAKE THAT REQUEST WHEN YOU WERE
6 STILL RECEIVING THE MONTHLY PAYMENTS?

7 A WHILE I WAS RECEIVING THEM. IT WAS TOWARD THE
8 END.

9 Q NOW, WHEN YOU WORKED FROM THE MONTHS OF JANUARY
10 TO OCTOBER, 1979, WHEN YOU WORKED THESE 16 HOURS A DAY, THAT
11 DOESN'T INCLUDE THE TIME YOU SPENT DECREEEING EACH DAY, DOES
12 IT?

13 A NO, IT DOES NOT. ALTHOUGH IT COULD INCLUDE THE
14 TAG TIME.

15 Q WELL --

16 A I AM NOT SURE IF I INCLUDED -- I THINK THE TAG
17 WAS ABOUT TWO HOURS.

18 Q WHEN YOU SAY, "A TAG," IS WHAT --

19 A OF DECREEEING TIME, VOLUNTEER TO THE STAFF THAT
20 YOU WOULD DECREE DURING THIS TIME.

21 Q WHEN YOU SAY, "A TAG," DO YOU MEAN THAT A
22 NUMBER OF PEOPLE WOULD DECREE FOR A PERIOD OF TIME AND --

23 A YES.

24 Q LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION. AND EACH ONE MAYBE
25 WOULD DECREE TWO HOURS, AND THEN -- OR A GROUP WOULD DECREE
26 FOR TWO HOURS, AND ANOTHER GROUP WOULD DECREE FOR THE NEXT
27 TWO HOURS AND SO ON?

28 A THAT'S CORRECT.

1 Q SO WHEN YOU SAY YOU DID A TWO-HOUR TAG, YOU
2 MEAN YOU SPENT TWO HOURS DECREEING; IS THAT CORRECT?

3 A THAT'S CORRECT. OR READING DECREES.

4 Q OKAY. NOW, WHEN YOU LIVED AT CAMELOT DURING
5 THE MONTHS JANUARY, 1979, TO OCTOBER, 1979, YOU WERE WORKING
6 16 HOURS A DAY. HOW MANY HOURS A DAY WERE YOU SPENDING
7 DOING DECREEING? THAT IS TAG DECREEING PLUS ANY OTHER
8 DECREEING.

9 A WELL, TAG DECREEING WAS TWO HOURS.

10 Q THAT IS TWO. AND HOW MUCH WOULD YOU SPEND
11 DOING OTHER DECREEING DURING THE DAY?

12 A A COUPLE OF HOURS, THREE HOURS.

13 Q THREE ADDITIONAL TO THE TWO?

14 A YEAH. BUT I DON'T KNOW THAT I INCLUDED THOSE
15 THREE HOURS IN THIS 16-HOUR DAY.

16 Q I AM GOING TO READ YOU FROM A DEPOSITION THAT I
17 TOOK FROM YOU. I WILL READ YOU A SECTION AND SEE IF THAT
18 REFRESHES YOUR RECOLLECTION. I AM GOING TO READ FROM
19 PAGE -- THIS IS VOLUME 4, PAGE 377, LINE 11, THROUGH 378,
20 LINE 3.

21 MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT INSTRUCT MR. KLEIN TO NOT
22 READ THAT UNTIL I CAN FIND IT HERE IN THE DEPOSITION.

23 THE COURT: THAT IS ALWAYS THE PROCEDURE.

24 MR. LEVY: AND WOULD YOU PLEASE REPEAT THE LINE.

25 MR. KLEIN: IN FACT, BEFORE I READ THAT, I WILL GIVE
26 YOU SOMETHING ELSE I WILL READ FIRST. 379 --

27 THE COURT: WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO NOW?

28 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY. 379, LINE 14 TO 17.

1 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. GO AHEAD.

2 Q BY MR. KLEIN: TELL ME IF YOU REMEMBER BEING
3 ASKED THIS QUESTION AND GIVING THIS ANSWER.

4 "Q NOW, WHEN YOU SAY YOU WORKED A
5 16-HOUR DAY, ARE YOU INCLUDING AS WORK THE
6 TIME DURING EACH DAY YOU SPENT DECREERING?

7 "A NO."

8 DO YOU REMEMBER ME ASKING YOU THAT?

9 A I DO REMEMBER NOW.

10 Q SO YOU WERE WRONG WHEN YOU SAID THAT?

11 A I DON'T KNOW. I AM A LITTLE CONFUSED IS ALL.
12 I ALWAYS TRY TO BE RIGHT.

13 Q I AM GOING TO READ A LITTLE BIT MORE. MAYBE
14 THAT WILL REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION.

15 I AM NOW GOING TO READ PAGE 377, LINE 11,
16 THROUGH 378, LINE 8.

17 THE COURT: WHERE ARE YOU GOING TO STOP ON PAGE 378?

18 MR. KLEIN: LINE 8.

19 MR. LEVY: FOR CONTINUITY SAKE, YOUR HONOR, MAY HE
20 READ THROUGH LINE 12? I THINK IT MAKES THE STATEMENT
21 COMPLETE.

22 THE COURT: IT WOULD BE MORE COMPLETE, BUT I WILL
23 LEAVE IT UP TO COUNSEL.

24 MR. KLEIN: I HAVE NO PROBLEM. I HAVE NO PROBLEM
25 WITH THAT.

26 MR. MULL, I AM GOING TO READ THIS. YOU CAN
27 TELL ME IF THIS REFRESHES YOUR RECOLLECTION.

28 "Q DURING THE TEN MONTHS WHEN

1 YOU WORKED 16 HOURS A DAY, WHAT TIME WOULD
2 YOU TYPICALLY START WORK?

3 "A I WOULD ALMOST HAVE TO TELL
4 YOU MY DAY, WHAT HAPPENED DURING THE DAY.

5 "Q YOU GIVE ME A TYPICAL DAY.

6 "A LIKE TO SOME DEGREE --

7 "Q TYPICAL DAY DURING THE TEN
8 MONTHS WHEN YOU WERE WORKING 16 HOURS A DAY.

9 "A GET UP AT 4:30, FIVE O'CLOCK
10 IN THE MORNING, GO TO DECREES FOR A COUPLE
11 HOURS.

12 "Q DOES A COUPLE OF HOURS MEAN
13 TWO OR THREE HOURS?

14 "A TWO, AND THEN HAVE BREAKFAST,
15 AND THEN START WORK, AND THEN I'D HAVE A
16 TAG DURING THE DAY, THAT'S TWO-HOUR TAG.

17 "Q WERE YOU AT DECREE?

18 "A YES, OFTEN EVEN LED DECREES,
19 AND THEN WENT BACK TO WORK, AND THEN WENT
20 TO LUNCH, AND AFTER LUNCH DECREED FOR
21 ANOTHER HOUR, AND THEN WORKED ALL AFTERNOON,
22 ATE PROBABLY AT 5:30 OR 6:00 AT NIGHT, AND
23 THEN WORKED TILL 1:00 OR 2:00 IN THE
24 MORNING, BUT I WOULD TAKE TWO HOURS TO
25 DECREE SOMETIME IN THE EVENING.

26 "Q BETWEEN DINNER AND 1:00 OR
27 2:00 IN THE MORNING?

28 "A YES.

1 "Q TWO HOURS?

2 "A APPROXIMATELY TWO HOURS.

3 "Q AND THEN YOU'D GO TO SLEEP
4 APPROXIMATELY WHEN?

5 "A 1:00, TWO O'CLOCK IN THE
6 MORNING OFTEN GETTING LIKE FIVE HOURS SLEEP."

7 Q NOW, YOU REMEMBER SAYING THAT?

8 A I PROBABLY DID.

9 Q I WANT TO GO THROUGH THAT WITH YOU. IT SAYS
10 THAT YOU WOULD GET UP AT 4:30 OR 5:00 IN THE MORNING AND
11 DECREE FOR TWO HOURS?

12 A YES.

13 Q THAT IS TWO HOURS OF DECREERING. THEN IT SAYS
14 YOU'D START WORK, "AND WE'D HAVE A TAG, TWO-HOUR TAG." THAT
15 IS ANOTHER TWO HOURS OF DECREERING; IS THAT RIGHT?

16 A YES.

17 Q SO WE ARE UP TO FOUR HOURS. THEN IT SAYS AFTER
18 LUNCH, YOU DECREED FOR ANOTHER HOUR; IS THAT RIGHT?

19 A YES.

20 Q SO THAT IS FIVE?

21 A YES.

22 Q THEN IT SAYS, "AND I TAKE TWO HOURS TO DECREE
23 SOMETIME IN THE EVENING"; IS THAT RIGHT?

24 A YES.

25 Q SO THAT IS SEVEN. SO IS IT YOUR RECOLLECTION
26 ON A TYPICAL DAY WHEN YOU WERE WORKING 16 HOURS, THAT YOU
27 WERE SPENDING SEVEN HOURS A DAY DOING DECREERING?

28 A YES. BUT I THINK I ONLY INCLUDED THE TAG TIME

1 ON THE CHURCH'S WORK TIME ONLY. DID YOU HEAR ME?

2 Q NO.

3 A I THINK I ONLY INCLUDED THE TAG TIME OF TWO
4 HOURS ON THE CHURCH'S WORK RECORD.

5 Q ARE YOU TELLING ME YOU TREATED THE TWO-HOUR TAG
6 AS IF IT WAS WORK?

7 A YES. BUT THE OTHER I DIDN'T I DON'T THINK.

8 Q I SEE.

9 A I DIDN'T DO.

10 Q SO YOU SUBTRACT TWO HOURS?

11 A FROM SEVEN AND THAT WOULD BE FIVE.

12 Q YOU HAVE GOT 5 HOURS A DAY OF DECREERING, AND 17
13 HOURS A DAY OF WORK AND THAT 16 INCLUDES TWO HOURS OF THE
14 TAG; IS THAT RIGHT?

15 A YES.

16 Q HOW LONG DID YOU SPEND EACH DAY EATING?

17 A PROBABLY ONLY 20 MINUTES.

18 Q AND YOU WOULD HAVE THREE MEALS A DAY; IS THAT
19 RIGHT?

20 A YES.

21 Q SO THAT IS AN HOUR?

22 A I SAID 20 MINUTES.

23 Q RIGHT. I AM SAYING THAT THREE MEALS AT 20
24 MINUTES EACH WOULD BE AN HOUR A DAY FOR EATING?

25 A YES.

26 Q I THINK IF WE ADD THIS UP, WE GET 16 HOURS
27 WORKING, 5 HOURS DECREERING, THAT IS 21, AN HOUR EATING, THAT
28 IS 22 HOURS. WAS THAT A TYPICAL DAY? YOU'D ONLY HAVE TWO

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

HOURS LEFT FOR SLEEP?

A NO. I TRIED TO GET SEVEN HOURS SLEEP.

Q AND WERE YOU ABLE --

A IF AT ALL POSSIBLE.

Q YOU WOULD TRY TO GET SEVEN HOURS SLEEP?

A IF AT ALL POSSIBLE, YES.

Q AND WERE THERE MANY OCCASIONS WHEN YOU WERE ABLE TO GET SEVEN HOURS SLEEP WHEN YOU WERE LIVING AT CAMELOT?

A SOMETIMES I WAS, SOMETIMES I WASN'T.

Q SO THESE NUMBERS FOR THE TYPICAL DAY FOR 16 HOURS WORK AND FIVE HOURS DECREERING, THOSE ARE INCORRECT; IS THAT RIGHT?

A NO. NOTHING IS REALLY INTENDED TO BE INCORRECT. IT IS ONLY INTENDED TO BE INTERPRETED AS WE ARE TRYING TO DO NOW.

Q LET ME JUST ASK IT THIS WAY: IS IT YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT ON A TYPICAL DAY FROM JANUARY, 1979, THROUGH OCTOBER, '79, YOU SPENT 21 HOURS BETWEEN DECREERING AND WORKING? IS THAT YOUR RECOLLECTION?

A IT SEEMS CORRECT.

Q AND YOU SPENT ONE HOUR TO EAT?

A YES.

Q AND ON MANY DAYS, YOU WERE ABLE TO GET SEVEN HOURS SLEEP?

A SOME DAYS, BUT NOT EVERY DAY.

Q I SEE.

A JUST WHEN I FELT IT WAS POSSIBLE.

1 Q IS IT YOUR BELIEF THAT YOU SHOULD BE PAID BY
2 THE CHURCH SOME PERCENTAGE OF THE VALUE OF THE PROJECTS FOR
3 WHICH YOU WORKED ON FOR THEM?

4 A IT WOULD BE PROPER, YES. YES.

5 Q DID YOU EVER DISCUSS WITH ANYONE IN THE CHURCH
6 THAT YOU EXPECTED TO RECEIVE SOME PERCENTAGE OF THE VALUE OF
7 THE PROJECTS YOU WORKED ON? DID YOU EVER DISCUSS THAT?

8 A WE DIDN'T HAVE MUCH DISCUSSION AND WE DID NOT
9 HAVE A CONTRACT OTHER THAN WHAT I WROTE TO THE CHURCH.

10 Q LET ME PUT IT THIS WAY: IS IT A TRUE STATEMENT
11 IF I WERE TO SAY THAT YOU NEVER DISCUSSED WITH ANYONE IN THE
12 CHURCH THE FACT THAT YOU EXPECTED TO RECEIVE SOME PERCENTAGE
13 OF THE VALUE OF THE PROJECTS YOU WORKED ON?

14 A NOT THAT I CAN RECALL, NO.

15 Q SO WHAT I SAID IS A TRUE STATEMENT?

16 A TO ME IT SEEMS PRETTY ACCURATE.

17 Q DID YOU EVER HAVE A DISCUSSION WITH ANYONE FROM
18 THE CHURCH ABOUT THE AMOUNT OF MONEY YOU WOULD GET FOR DOING
19 WORK FOR THE CHURCH OTHER THAN YOUR CONVERSATIONS WITH
20 MONROE SHEARER RELATING TO THE EXPENSES?

21 A I THINK I RELATED THAT IT WOULD COST, WHAT,
22 THREE-AND-A-HALF MILLION ARCHITECTURAL FEE FOR AN ARCHITECT
23 ON THE OUTSIDE TO DO THE WORK.

24 Q LISTEN CAREFULLY --

25 A AND I FELT THAT I COULD DO IT FOR MUCH LESS.

26 Q LISTEN CAREFULLY TO MY QUESTION. MY QUESTION
27 IS DID YOU EVER HAVE A DISCUSSION WITH ANYONE FROM THE
28 CHURCH ABOUT THE AMOUNT OF MONEY YOU WOULD GET FOR DOING

1 WORK FOR THE CHURCH?

2 A NO. I DON'T KNOW THAT I DID. I HAD SOME
3 DISCUSSION WITH MONROE, BUT I WOULD HAVE TO THINK IT OVER.

4 Q WELL, THE DISCUSSION YOU HAD WITH MONROE IS
5 WHAT YOU TOLD US EARLIER, THAT EARLY DISCUSSION ABOUT
6 EXPENSES. IS THAT WHAT YOU ARE REFERRING TO?

7 A IT WAS A PART OF IT, YES.

8 Q WAS THERE MORE THAT YOU DISCUSSED WITH MONROE
9 OTHER THAN THE EXPENSES RELATING TO MONEY?

10 A MAINLY THE EXPENSES, ABOUT THE MONTHLY
11 EXPENSES.

12 Q THERE WAS NOTHING ELSE THAT YOU CAN RECALL THAT
13 YOU DISCUSSED WITH MONROE RELATING TO MONEY; IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A IT SEEMS THAT I DID POSSIBLY, THAT THE CHURCH
15 WOULD SAVE A LOT OF MONEY. IF AN OUTSIDE ARCHITECT WOULD DO
16 IT FOR THREE-AND-A-HALF MILLION, THEN I WOULD DO THE WHOLE
17 PROJECT FOR TWO-AND-A-HALF MILLION. THEY WOULD SAVE A GREAT
18 DEAL.

19 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WOULD ASK TO
20 READ VOLUME 6, PAGE 604, LINE 2 THROUGH LINE 11.

21 MR. LEVY: IT WOULD APPEAR THAT TO COMPLETE THE
22 CONVERSATION, SHOULD BE READ THROUGH LINE 19, YOUR HONOR.

23 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, WHAT WE ARE DEALING WITH NOW
24 IS WHAT --

25 THE COURT: I DON'T WANT TO HEAR A SOLILOQUY ABOUT
26 IT. LET ME TAKE A LOOK.

27 APPROACH THE BENCH.

28 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD

1 AT THE BENCH:)

2 THE COURT: COUPLE OF THINGS. NUMBER ONE IS I DON'T
3 KNOW HOW LONG YOU ARE GOING TO CONTINUE WITH HIM, BUT IT IS
4 UP TO EACH SIDE -- UP TO ALL OF YOU TO HAVE YOUR NEXT
5 WITNESSES HERE.

6 I DON'T WANT TO EVER HEAR, "OH, I DIDN'T EXPECT
7 THIS TO BE FINISHED AND WE WON'T HAVE A WITNESS HERE UNTIL
8 THIS AFTERNOON." I DON'T CARE WHAT THE REASONS ARE, I DON'T
9 CARE WHAT THE BUSINESS OR PROFESSIONS OR AREA OF OF
10 RESIDENCE ARE. YOU CAN HAVE THEM HERE. THAT APPLIES TO
11 BOTH SIDES. BILATERALLY.

12 SECONDLY, ONCE WE GET FINISHED WITH MR. MULL,
13 WE WILL FALL INTO THE PATTERN OF HAVING JUST ONE MORNING
14 RECESS AND ONE AFTERNOON RECESS, THE NORMAL KIND OF ROUTINE.
15 I THINK THAT IS UNDERSTOOD, BUT I WANTED TO MAKE IT CLEAR.

16 MR. MIDDLETON: YES.

17 MR. KLEIN: YES.

18 THE COURT: THIRDLY, IT SEEMS TO ME REALISTICALLY THE
19 SUBJECT MATTER GOES OVER TO PAGE 605, LINE 9.

20 MR. LEVY: I'D AGREE WITH THAT ALSO.

21 MR. KLEIN: MAY I MAKE THIS POINT, YOUR HONOR. I
22 HAVE ALREADY ASKED HIM IF HE EXPECTED TO RECEIVE MONEY AND
23 HE SAID YES, WHICH IS EXACTLY WHAT IS TALKED ABOUT THERE.
24 WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT IN THERE -- THE SUBJECT MATTER IS
25 WHAT CONVERSATIONS HE HAD WITH PEOPLE FROM THE CHURCH, NOT
26 WHAT HE EXPECTED WHICH HE'S ALREADY TESTIFIED TO.

27 THE COURT: I DON'T WANT TO GET INTO A DISCUSSION
28 WITH YOU.

1 MR. KLEIN: I AM NOT TRYING TO BE UNFAIR.

2 THE COURT: IT SEEMS TO ME THAT IS -- I TELL YOU
3 WHAT. YOU READ WHAT YOU WANT.

4 AND IF YOU WANT TO ASK PERMISSION TO FOLLOW UP
5 NOW AND INTERRUPT, READ WHAT IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWS, I WOULD
6 CONSIDER THAT REQUEST.

7 MR. KLEIN: WHERE DOES THE COURT THINK THAT THIS
8 SHOULD END? WHAT WAS YOUR SUGGESTION JUST NOW?

9 THE COURT: I MADE A SUGGESTION.

10 MR. LEVY: 605.

11 THE COURT: 605, LINE 9.

12 MR. KLEIN: OKAY.

13 THE COURT: WHAT HE SAYS THERE CUTS BOTH WAYS. ON
14 THE ONE HAND, HE SAYS HE DID NOT --

15 MR. MIDDLETON: RIGHT. HE SAYS IT BOTH WAYS.

16 THE COURT: I AM NOT TRYING TO PITCH THIS FOR ONE
17 SIDE OR THE OTHER. I TRULY AM NOT. WHAT IS INCLUDED IN
18 THOSE FOLLOWING LINES CUTS BOTH WAYS. BUT IT SEEMS TO ME
19 THAT --

20 MR. KLEIN: I WILL READ IT. I DON'T HAVE A PROBLEM
21 WITH IT.

22 THE COURT: SINCE YOU ASKED.

23 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

24 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN
25 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

26 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WILL READ PAGE 604, LINE 2,
27 THROUGH PAGE 605, LINE 9.

28 THE COURT: VERY WELL. PLEASE PROCEED.

MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

1
2 "Q DID YOU EVER HAVE A DISCUSSION
3 WITH ANYBODY FROM THE CHURCH ABOUT THE
4 AMOUNT OF MONEY THAT YOU WOULD GET FOR
5 DOING WORK FOR THE CHURCH? WAS THAT EVER
6 DISCUSSED?

7 "A WE WERE TALKING ABOUT WITH
8 MONROE THE EXPENSES.

9 "Q OTHER THAN MONROE AND EXPENSES,
10 DID YOU DISCUSS MONEY WITH ANYBODY ELSE, OR
11 MONROE, OTHER THAN THE EXPENSE MONEY WHICH
12 YOU JUST TOLD US ABOUT?

13 "A I WOULD SAY NO.

14 "Q AND OTHER THAN THE EXPENSE
15 MONEY WHICH YOU'VE TOLD US ABOUT, DID YOU
16 EXPECT TO RECEIVE ANY OTHER PAYMENT FROM
17 THE CHURCH, MONEY PAYMENT FOR THE WORK YOU
18 WERE DOING?

19 "A YES.

20 "Q WHAT DID YOU EXPECT TO RECEIVE?

21 "A I EXPECTED TO RECEIVE SOME
22 PROFIT BECAUSE FIRST --

23 "Q YOU EXPECTED TO RECEIVE SOME
24 PROFIT?

25 "A YES.

26 "Q WHEN YOU SAY 'SOME PROFIT,'
27 DID YOU HAVE A FIGURE IN MIND, A NUMBER?

28 "A THE THINGS WE'RE TALKING ABOUT

1 RIGHT HERE.

2 "Q A PERCENTAGE OF THE VALUE OF
3 THE PROJECT?

4 "A YES.

5 "Q AND DID YOU EVER DISCUSS THAT
6 WITH ANYBODY IN THE CHURCH, THAT YOU
7 EXPECTED TO RECEIVE SOME PERCENTAGE OF THE
8 PROJECTS THAT YOU WORKED ON?

9 "A NO.

10 "Q WAS THERE A REASON YOU DIDN'T
11 DISCUSS THAT WITH ANYBODY?

12 "A MY FEELING OF BEING A SLAVE
13 AND BEING SILENT AS A SLAVE."

14 Q DOES THAT SECTION REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION AS
15 TO WHETHER YOU HAD ANY CONVERSATIONS WITH ANYBODY FROM THE
16 CHURCH ABOUT THE MONEY YOU EXPECTED TO RECEIVE DOING
17 ARCHITECTURAL WORK?

18 A COULD YOU TELL ME THE MONTH OF THE DEPOSITION?

19 Q THE MONTH OF THAT DEPOSITION -- WELL, THE DATE
20 IS WEDNESDAY, MARCH 6TH, 1985.

21 A THE REASON I ASKED THE DATE WAS BECAUSE WHEN I
22 CAME TO THE DEPOSITION, I WAS STILL SUFFERING FROM MULTIPLE
23 SCLEROSIS, PAIN IN THE BACK AND THE LEGS AND HIPS. AND MY
24 THINKING WAS NOT TOTALLY CLEAR, BUT I TRIED TO BE AS CLEAR
25 AS POSSIBLE.

26 Q DO YOU REMEMBER BEFORE THE DEPOSITION ME ASKING
27 YOU IF YOU WERE ABLE TO UNDERSTAND --

28 A BUT I WANTED TO GO ON WITH THE DEPOSITION

1 BECAUSE I WANTED TO GET IT OVER WITH WHETHER I HAD PAIN OR
2 NOT. BUT IT DID AFFECT IT TO SOME DEGREE, MY ANSWERS,
3 ALTHOUGH I ANSWERED IT AS ACCURATELY AS POSSIBLE. I WAS
4 ALWAYS INSTRUCTED BY MY ATTORNEYS TO DO SO.

5 Q DO YOU THINK THAT YOUR ANSWERS ARE ANY MORE
6 ACCURATE TODAY IN 1986 THAN THEY WERE ON MARCH 6TH, 1985?

7 A BOTH TIMES I FELT THEY WERE AS ACCURATE AS
8 COULD BE EXPECTED UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES.

9 Q NOW, IT SAYS HERE THIS LAST QUESTION ON PAGE
10 605 WHICH I JUST READ TO YOU, "WAS THERE A REASON YOU DIDN'T
11 DISCUSS" THE FACT THAT YOU EXPECTED TO RECEIVE THIS MONEY
12 "WITH ANYBODY," AND YOU SAID, "MY FEELING OF BEING A SLAVE
13 AND BEING SILENT AS A SLAVE"; IS THAT CORRECT?

14 A YES, THAT IS CORRECT.

15 Q NOW, WHEN YOU SPOKE TO MONROE SHEARER IN LATE
16 1978 ABOUT COMING TO CAMELOT --

17 A YES.

18 Q -- YOU'VE TESTIFIED THAT YOU TOLD HIM YOU COULD
19 ONLY COME ON YOUR TERMS; IS THAT RIGHT?

20 A CORRECT. AND HE AGREED TO THAT.

21 Q RIGHT. SO AT THAT TIME, YOU WERE NOT HESITANT
22 TO TELL HIM IT HAD TO BE YOUR TERMS; IS THAT RIGHT?

23 A CORRECT.

24 Q SO THE FACT THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE DIDN'T MAKE
25 YOU BE SILENT WHEN YOU SPOKE TO MONROE SHEARER IN LATE 1978
26 ABOUT COMING ON YOUR TERMS; IS THAT RIGHT?

27 A MY TERMS HAD TO BE MET AS FAR AS EXPENSES.
28 OTHERWISE, I COULDN'T COME BECAUSE I NEEDED TO PAY THE

1 MORTGAGE, AND THE UTILITIES, AND THE WATER, AND THE GARBAGE
2 COLLECTION, TAXES, OR ANY EXPENSES.

3 Q AND YOU TOLD THAT TO MONROE SHEARER IN LATE
4 '78, DIDN'T YOU?

5 A YES.

6 Q YOU WEREN'T A SLAVE WHEN IT CAME TO NOT TELLING
7 HIM THAT? LET ME WITHDRAW THAT.

8 A WELL, THAT WAS A NECESSITY SO I HAD TO TALK TO
9 HIM BECAUSE IT WAS AN EMERGENCY FOR SURVIVAL.

10 Q IS IT YOUR BELIEF THAT THE CHURCH SHOULD PAY
11 YOU --

12 A IT --

13 Q LET ME FINISH THE QUESTION.

14 A YES.

15 Q IS IT YOUR BELIEF THAT THE CHURCH SHOULD PAY
16 YOU DAMAGES FOR EVERY HOUR THAT YOU DID ARCHITECTURAL WORK
17 FOR THE CHURCH?

18 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR
19 HONOR. I THINK IT --

20 THE COURT: WHAT GROUNDS?

21 MR. LEVY: I WILL WITHDRAW THE OBJECTION.

22 THE WITNESS: I DON'T LIKE THE WORD "DAMAGES." BUT
23 FEE FOR WORK, YES.

24 Q BY MR. KLEIN: SO FOR THE HOURS FOR THE WORK
25 YOU DID FOR THE CHURCH, YOU THINK THEY SHOULD PAY FOR YOUR
26 FEE?

27 A BUT LESS THAN ANY OUTSIDE ARCHITECT WOULD
28 CHARGE.

1 Q WHAT IS YOUR FEE? WHAT FEE SHOULD YOU BE PAID?

2 A IF AN OUTSIDE ARCHITECT WERE TO GET
3 THREE-AND-A-HALF MILLION, I WOULD THINK THAT IT WOULD BE A
4 BARGAIN AT TWO-AND-A-HALF MILLION FOR \$33,000,000 WORTH OF
5 BUILDING.

6 Q SO YOU THINK YOU SHOULD GET TWO-AND-A-HALF
7 MILLION DOLLARS?

8 A YES.

9 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A SHORT RECESS. WE WILL
10 RESUME IN TEN MINUTES.

11 (RECESS.)

12 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

13 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

14 Q MR. MULL, IN 1978 BEFORE YOU CAME TO CAMELOT,
15 WHAT WAS YOUR HOURLY RATE FOR CONSULTATION IN YOUR BUILDING
16 DESIGNER BUSINESS?

17 A IT WOULD VARY ACCORDING TO WHAT I FELT THE
18 PERSON COULD AFFORD. \$40 TO \$75 AN HOUR USUALLY.

19 Q IN 1978, DID YOU EVER WRITE A LETTER TO THE
20 CHURCH TELLING THEM THAT YOUR -- THE AMOUNT YOU CHARGE YOUR
21 CLIENTS FOR CONSULTATION WAS \$35 AN HOUR?

22 A IT MAY HAVE BEEN. BECAUSE THEY WERE A CHURCH
23 AND I WANTED TO DO IT FOR LESS.

24 Q WHAT I AM ASKING YOU IS IS NOT WHAT YOU TOLD
25 THEM YOU WOULD CHARGE THE CHURCH. I AM ASKING DID YOU WRITE
26 A LETTER TO THE CHURCH IN 1978 TELLING THEM, "I CHARGE MY
27 CLIENTS \$35 PER HOUR FOR CONSULTATION"?

28 A I DON'T REMEMBER AT THIS POINT. I MAY HAVE.

1 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME I WILL SHOW THE WITNESS WHAT
2 HAS BEEN MARKED EXHIBIT 44 FOR IDENTIFICATION. YOUR HONOR,
3 COUNSEL HAVE STIPULATED THAT EXHIBIT 44 FOR IDENTIFICATION
4 DATED JANUARY 12TH, 1978, WAS SIGNED BY MR. MULL.

5 THE WITNESS: RIGHT.

6 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

7 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD ASK THAT EXHIBIT 44 FOR
8 IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE, YOUR HONOR.

9 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

10 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

11 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, DOES LOOKING AT THE
12 THIRD PARAGRAPH OF EXHIBIT 44 IN EVIDENCE, WHICH YOU HAVE IN
13 FRONT OF YOU, DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT --

14 A YES, IT DOES.

15 Q LET ME FINISH. THAT YOU TOLD THE CHURCH IN
16 1978 THAT YOU CHARGE YOUR CLIENTS \$35 PER HOUR FOR
17 CONSULTATION?

18 A YES.

19 Q AND IS THAT A TRUE STATEMENT?

20 A YES. I WOULD SAY IT WAS PRETTY ACCURATE.

21 Q YESTERDAY -- WELL, ACTUALLY THE DAY BEFORE WHEN
22 YOU BEGAN TESTIFYING AND MR. LEVY WAS ASKING YOU QUESTIONS,
23 THERE WAS A WHOLE BOX OF ARCHITECTURAL DRAWINGS. DO YOU
24 REMEMBER THAT?

25 A YES.

26 Q WERE ALL OF THOSE DRAWINGS DONE BY YOU BY
27 YOURSELF?

28 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. I DID

1 NOT SHOW MR. MULL ALL OF THE DRAWINGS. I SHOWED SOME WITH
2 HIS NAME ON THEM.

3 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE YOUR QUESTION.

4 MR. KLEIN: I WILL, YOUR HONOR.

5 Q THE DRAWINGS THAT YOU HAPPENED TO LOOK AT, WERE
6 THOSE DONE TOTALLY BY YOURSELF WITH NO HELP OR NO
7 PARTICIPATION BY ANYBODY ELSE?

8 A PERHAPS. THEY LOOKED LIKE MY DRAWING AND
9 LETTERING WORK, THEY LOOKED LIKE MY WORK.

10 Q YOU HAD SOME PEOPLE WORKING FOR YOU --

11 A YES.

12 Q -- WHEN YOU WERE AT THE CHURCH DOING DRAFTING
13 WORK; IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A YES, I DID. AT VARIOUS TIMES.

15 Q AND WOULD YOU BE ABLE TO TELL -- WITHDRAW THAT.
16 DID YOU SEE IN THAT BOX MR. LEVY HAD THERE WERE
17 A LARGE NUMBER OF DRAWINGS; IS THAT RIGHT? DID YOU SEE
18 THAT?

19 A CORRECT.

20 Q AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW, DO YOU KNOW IF YOU
21 PERSONALLY DID ALL THE WORK ON ALL OF THOSE DRAWINGS?

22 A I AM --

23 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR
24 HONOR. IT CALLS FOR A CONCLUSION. MR. MULL DIDN'T EXAMINE
25 ALL THE DRAWINGS.

26 THE WITNESS: TRUE.

27 THE COURT: DO YOU KNOW RIGHT NOW THE ANSWER TO THE
28 QUESTION OR WOULD YOU WANT TO LOOK AT THE DRAWINGS BEFORE

1 YOU ANSWER?

2 THE WITNESS: I WOULD HAVE TO LOOK AT THE DRAWINGS TO
3 BE ACCURATE.

4 Q BY MR. KLEIN: SO AS YOU SIT HERE RIGHT NOW,
5 YOU CAN'T ANSWER ONE WAY OR THE OTHER?

6 A THAT IS WHAT I WAS GOING TO SAY, SAME AS MR.
7 LEVY. I DIDN'T LOOK AT ALL THE DRAWINGS. I COULD NOT
8 ACCURATELY ANSWER YOUR QUESTION UNLESS I LOOKED AT ALL OF
9 THEM.

10 MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT LIKE ME TO GET THE
11 DRAWINGS AND GO THROUGH THEM WITH MR. MULL?

12 THE COURT: I DON'T KNOW IF MR. KLEIN WANTS TO PURSUE
13 THAT AT THIS POINT.

14 MR. KLEIN: NOT RIGHT NOW, NO.

15 Q WHEN YOU MOVED TO CAMELOT IN JANUARY OF 1979,
16 IT WAS YOUR HOPE AND DESIRE TO DESIGN A NUMBER OF
17 SIGNIFICANT BUILDINGS; IS THAT RIGHT?

18 A TRUE.

19 Q YOU CALLED IT THE NEW JERUSALEM?

20 A THAT IS WHAT IT WAS CALLED BY THE GURU.

21 Q AND DID YOU EVER SAY THAT YOU FELT LIKE
22 MICHELANGELO WORKING FOR THE CATHOLIC CHURCH WHEN YOU WENT
23 THERE?

24 A YES.

25 Q WAS ONE OF THE THINGS THAT YOU DESIGNED FOR THE
26 CHURCH AN AUDITORIUM THAT WOULD SEAT 3,300 PEOPLE?

27 A YES.

28 Q WAS THE AUDITORIUM EVER BUILT BY THE CHURCH?

1 A NO.

2 Q WAS ONE OF THE THINGS YOU DESIGNED FOR THE
3 CHURCH A SCHOOL?

4 A YES.

5 Q WAS THE SCHOOL EVER BUILT?

6 A NOT TO MY KNOWLEDGE.

7 Q WAS ONE OF THE THINGS THAT YOU DESIGNED FOR THE
8 CHURCH A RIDING ACADEMY?

9 A YES.

10 Q WAS IT EVER BUILT?

11 A NOT THAT I KNOW OF.

12 Q NOT THAT YOU KNOW OF?

13 A YES.

14 Q DID YOU DESIGN A BOOK STORE?

15 A YES, I DID.

16 Q WAS IT BUILT?

17 A I THINK IT WAS.

18 Q WAS IT BUILT AFTER THE CHURCH MADE WHAT YOU
19 CONSIDERED TO BE MAJOR MODIFICATIONS OF YOUR DESIGN?

20 A YES, I THINK SO.

21 Q DID YOU DESIGN A FIVE-POINTED STAR HOME FOR
22 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

23 A I OFFERED IT TO HER, YES.

24 Q WAS IT DESIGNED BY YOU SPECIFICALLY FOR HER?

25 A IT WAS ORIGINALLY DESIGNED FOR A DIFFERENT
26 CLIENT WHO DID NOT BUY IT.

27 Q IT WAS DESIGNED FOR A DIFFERENT CLIENT WHO
28 DIDN'T USE IT, AND THEN YOU SHOWED IT TO ELIZABETH AND ASKED

1 HER IF SHE WANTED IT?

2 A YES.

3 Q DID SHE WANT IT, DID SHE BUILD IT?

4 A I FURNISHED PLANS TO HER AND RANDALL, BUT I
5 DON'T KNOW THAT IT WAS EVER BUILT.

6 Q AS FAR AS YOU KNOW, IT WAS NEVER BUILT?

7 A NO.

8 Q DID YOU DESIGN AN OFFICE TOWER FOR THE CHURCH?

9 A I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU ARE REFERRING TO.

10 Q DID YOU DESIGN SOMETHING FOR THE CHURCH THAT
11 WAS CALLED SOME KIND OF A TOWER?

12 A AN OFFICE FOR ELIZABETH WAS DESIGNED IN ONE OF
13 THE BUILDINGS FOR CAMELOT, YES.

14 Q IS THAT THE OFFICE TOWER THAT YOU ARE REFERRING
15 TO?

16 A I AM WONDERING IF YOU ARE REFERRING TO THAT.

17 Q WELL, WHEN YOU SAY AN OFFICE WAS DESIGNED, ARE
18 YOU TALKING ABOUT AN INTERIOR DECORATION THAT YOU DID?

19 A HER OWN ROOM THAT WAS UP IN THE HIGH SECTION OF
20 THE BUILDING. BUT OFFICES WERE TO BE BUILT ON THE PROPERTY,
21 BUT I DON'T KNOW ABOUT A TOWER OTHER THAN HER OFFICE TOWER.

22 Q WAS THERE AN OFFICE TOWER YOU WERE GOING TO
23 BUILD FOR ELIZABETH, YOU DESIGNED FOR ELIZABETH?

24 A WELL, I WAS ASKED AS A CONSULTANT ON IT.

25 Q WAS IT BUILT?

26 A I THINK SO, BUT I AM NOT SURE.

27 Q WHEN IT WAS BUILT, DID THEY FOLLOW YOUR PLANS?

28 A NO, NOT EXACTLY.

1 Q ISN'T IT A CORRECT STATEMENT THAT OF ALL THE
2 BUILDINGS THAT YOU DESIGNED FOR THE CHURCH, THEY EITHER
3 DIDN'T BUILD THEM OR IF THEY DID BUILD THEM, THEY DIDN'T
4 FOLLOW YOUR DESIGN?

5 A THAT I COULD NOT SAY AT THIS POINT BECAUSE I
6 HAVEN'T BEEN ON THE PROPERTY TO INSPECT IT.

7 Q AS FAR AS YOU KNOW, IS THAT A TRUE STATEMENT?

8 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. I THINK
9 IT'S BEEN ASKED AND ANSWERED.

10 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

11 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DO YOU KNOW OF ANY BUILDING THAT
12 YOU DESIGNED FOR THE CHURCH THAT THEY EVER BUILT?

13 A YES. WILL OF GOD FOCUS.

14 Q AND WAS THE WILL OF GOD FOCUS BUILT THE WAY YOU
15 DESIGNED IT?

16 A UNFORTUNATELY, NO. THEY DIDN'T PUT A
17 FOUNDATION ALL AROUND IT.

18 Q THEY CHANGED THE DESIGN FROM WHAT YOU DESIGNED?

19 A YES.

20 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. COUNSEL
21 IS MISCHARACTERIZING THE WITNESS' TESTIMONY.

22 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS SUSTAINED.

23 MR. LEVY: I WOULD ALSO MOVE TO STRIKE COUNSEL'S
24 COMMENTS THEREAFTER AND THE ANSWER OF THE WITNESS AFTER THE
25 ORIGINAL NO.

26 THE COURT: THE LAST COMMENT OF COUNSEL AND THE LAST
27 ANSWER OF THE WITNESS ARE STRICKEN. THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO
28 DISREGARD THEM.

1 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU TESTIFIED YOU DESIGNED A
2 WILL OF GOD FOCUS?

3 A I GOT A PERMIT FOR IT, YES.

4 Q I --

5 A AND GOT A PERMIT FOR IT, YES.

6 Q YOU DESIGNED IT AND GOT A PERMIT FOR IT. WAS
7 IT BUILT?

8 A YES. BUT NOT ACCURATELY, NOT ACCORDING TO THE
9 PLANS. A FOUNDATION WAS NOT PUT IN UNDERNEATH THE ENTIRE
10 BUILDING AND THEY WERE CAUGHT DURING THE PROCESS. A BEAM
11 WOULD NOT REST ON A POST AS I DESIGNED ALSO.

12 Q OTHER THAN THE WILL OF GOD FOCUS, DO YOU KNOW
13 OF ANY BUILDING YOU EVER DESIGNED THAT THE CHURCH ACTUALLY
14 BUILT?

15 A AT THIS POINT, NO.

16 Q WERE YOU FRUSTRATED THAT THE CHURCH WAS NOT
17 USING YOUR DESIGNS?

18 A YES.

19 Q WERE YOU BITTER THAT THEY WERE NOT USING YOUR
20 DESIGNS?

21 A BITTER, I DON'T KNOW. I DON'T THINK SO BECAUSE
22 MY ATTITUDE WAS ALWAYS LOVING AND GIVING AND JUSTICE AND
23 TRUTH AND NOT BITTERNESS.

24 Q WHEN YOU CAME TO CAMELOT, DID YOU EXPECT TO BE
25 PART OF THE HIERARCHY OF THE CHURCH?

26 A YES. I TOOK IT FOR GRANTED THAT I WOULD BE --
27 THAT I WOULD BE.

28 Q WAS IT IMPORTANT TO YOU TO BE PART OF THE ELITE

1 OF THE CHURCH?

2 A YES.

3 Q WERE YOU PART OF THE HIERARCHY WHEN YOU WERE
4 THERE?

5 A I THOUGHT I WAS.

6 Q YOU WERE IN CHARGE OF A DEPARTMENT?

7 A YES. ARCHITECTURAL DEPARTMENT.

8 Q YOU HAD PEOPLE WORKING FOR YOU IN THAT
9 DEPARTMENT?

10 A YES.

11 Q HOW MANY?

12 A WELL, I WOULD PREFER TO NAME THOSE THAT I
13 REMEMBER.

14 Q OKAY. NAME THE ONES THAT YOU REMEMBER.

15 A CHARLES BRIGHT, LUCINDA MANN, ALEXANDER
16 REICHART. THERE WERE OTHERS, BUT I CAN'T REMEMBER THEIR
17 NAMES. VERY TEMPORARY, THOUGH.

18 Q AS SUPERVISOR, DID YOU TELL THEM WHAT TO DO?

19 A YES.

20 Q WHEN YOU CAME TO CAMELOT, DID YOU FEEL YOU HAD
21 A SPECIAL RELATIONSHIP WITH ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

22 A I FELT I DID, YES.

23 Q AND THERE CAME A TIME WHEN THAT RELATIONSHIP
24 ENDED?

25 A WELL, IT SEEMED TO ME AN ONGOING THING OF
26 TALKING TO ME OR NOT TALKING TO ME.

27 Q SO WHEN SHE --

28 A IT SEEMED TO BE MORE OF A STRATEGY THING. BUT

1 IT DID HAPPEN WE DID TALK AND THAT WE FOR A PERIOD DIDN'T
2 TALK.

3 Q WHEN SHE WAS TALKING TO YOU, YOU FELT YOU HAD
4 THAT SPECIAL RELATIONSHIP?

5 A YES.

6 Q AND WHEN SHE WASN'T TALKING TO YOU, YOU FELT
7 YOU DIDN'T HAVE THAT SPECIAL RELATIONSHIP?

8 A THAT'S PRETTY ACCURATE.

9 Q WERE YOU DEPRESSED WHEN YOU FELT YOU DIDN'T
10 HAVE THAT SPECIAL RELATIONSHIP WITH ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

11 A I FELT VERY INADEQUATE AND LOW. I DON'T KNOW
12 THAT "DEPRESSED" IS ACCURATE OR NOT AT THIS POINT.

13 Q I AM GOING TO JUMP FOR A LITTLE WHILE TO APRIL
14 19TH, 1981. THAT IS THE SQUARE DANCE INCIDENT.

15 A YES.

16 Q DO YOU HAVE THAT IN YOUR MIND?

17 A YES.

18 Q NOW, I AM GOING TO READ FROM PAGE 3, SECTION 7,
19 LINE 23, OF YOUR VERIFIED COMPLAINT IN THIS MATTER.

20 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WILL INTERPOSE
21 AN ONGOING OBJECTION TO MR. KLEIN'S ATTEMPT TO HAVE MR. MULL
22 EXPLAIN A LEGAL COMPLAINT.

23 THE COURT: PLEASE APPROACH THE BENCH.

24 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD

25 AT THE BENCH:)

26 THE COURT: IN THE INTEREST OF RESOLVING THIS AND
27 CLARIFYING THIS, WHAT DO YOU PLAN TO DO?

28 MR. KLEIN: I AM JUST GOING TO READ -- THERE IS A

1 NARRATIVE IN THIS COMPLAINT ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED ON THAT
2 DATE. HE TALKS ABOUT PEOPLE ACTING IN A PHYSICALLY
3 THREATENING MANNER, HE TALKS ABOUT WHERE IT OCCURRED.

4 AND I AM SIMPLY GOING TO READ THE FACTS AND ASK
5 HIM ON SOME OF THEM IF THEY OCCURRED. I AM NOT READING ANY
6 LEGAL CONCLUSIONS HERE.

7 MR. LEVY: WHY DON'T YOU JUST ASK HIM THE FACTS?

8 MR. KLEIN: BECAUSE IT IS A VERIFIED COMPLAINT THAT
9 HE SIGNED UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY. TO THE EXTENT THAT HE
10 SIGNED SOMETHING THAT IS NOT TRUE, IT IS RELEVANT.

11 MR. LEVY: DO YOU REALLY THINK WITH HIS M.S. HE KNOWS
12 RIGHT NOW WHAT WAS EXPLAINED TO HIM THEN?

13 THE COURT: IF YOUR QUESTIONS HAVE TO DO STRICTLY
14 WITH FACTUAL ASSERTIONS, THEN IT IS OKAY.

15 MR. LEVY: THAT IS FAIR. THAT IS FAIR.

16 MR. KLEIN: OKAY.

17 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN
18 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

19 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, I WILL READ THIS
20 SECTION FROM YOUR VERIFIED CROSS-COMPLAINT AND THEN I AM
21 GOING TO ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS.

22 A ALL RIGHT.

23 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

24 "ON OR ABOUT APRIL 19TH, 1981,
25 AT CALABASAS, CALIFORNIA, AT CAMELOT,
26 CROSS-DEFENDANTS, AND EACH OF THEM,
27 ASSAULTED CROSS-COMPLAINANT," THAT IS YOU,
28 "BY ACTING IN A PHYSICALLY THREATENING

1 MANNER WHEN CROSS-COMPLAINANT ATTEMPTED TO
2 ENTER THE GROUNDS OF CAMELOT TO ATTEND A
3 FUNCTION THEREON WHICH HAD BEEN ADVERTISED
4 AS BEING OPEN TO THE PUBLIC.
5 CROSS-COMPLAINANT'S," THAT IS YOU, "WAY WAS
6 BARRED BY THE CROSS-DEFENDANTS, AND EACH OF
7 THEM, WHO UTILIZED TACTICS OF THREAT AND
8 MEN AS AND THEREBY THREATENED THE
9 CROSS-COMPLAINANT WITH IMMEDIATE PHYSICAL
10 HARM SHOULD HE REMAIN ON THE PUBLIC
11 THOROUGHFARE ADJACENT TO THE PROPERTY OF
12 THE CROSS-DEFENDANTS. AND SAID
13 CROSS-DEFENDANTS, AND EACH OF THEM,
14 APPROACHED THE CROSS-COMPLAINANT EN MASSE
15 UNTIL THE CROSS-COMPLAINANT WAS FORCED TO
16 LEAVE THE AREA OR BE CONFRONTED PHYSICALLY
17 BY THE SAID CROSS-DEFENDANTS."

18 Q ON THE DATE IN QUESTION, WAS ELIZABETH CLARE
19 PROPHET --

20 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. MAY WE
21 APPROACH THE BENCH?

22 THE COURT: I THOUGHT WE HAD --

23 MR. LEVY: I THOUGHT WE HAD, TOO. THERE IS SOME
24 LEGAL RAMIFICATIONS IN A COMPLAINT. AND WHEN THERE IS
25 ALLEGATIONS OF AGENCY BUILT INTO THE COMPLAINT, TO SEPARATE
26 ONE PARTY FROM ANOTHER WHEN THAT ALLEGATION IS MADE PRIOR TO
27 THE SECTION HE IS READING, IT -- WHAT HE WANTS MR. MULL TO
28 DO IS PRACTICE LAW. I THINK IT IS UNFAIR.

1 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, ALL I AM GOING TO ASK HIM IS
2 IF SHE WAS PRESENT. THAT IS THE ONLY QUESTION. AND THEN I
3 AM GOING TO ASK HIM IF MR. SHEARER WAS PRESENT AND MR.
4 FRANCIS WAS PRESENT.

5 MR. LEVY: AN AGENCY PARAGRAPH --

6 THE COURT: BEAR IN MIND THOUGH THAT PARTS OF A
7 DOCUMENT READ ALONE MAY PRESENT AN INCOMPLETE PICTURE.

8 MR. KLEIN: I AM CERTAIN MR. LEVY WILL --

9 THE COURT: AND I THINK THAT THE POINT MR. LEVY JUST
10 MADE CONCERNING AGENCY IS A PERTINENT POINT THAT WE DON'T
11 HAVE TO TAKE TIME TO DISCUSS, BUT WHICH I THINK THAT IS
12 PERTINENT AND WHICH I AM SURE IS UNDERSTOOD BY BOTH OF US.

13 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

14 THE COURT: MR. KLEIN.

15 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

16 THE COURT: HAVING THAT IN MIND, CONSIDER WHAT
17 QUESTIONS MIGHT BE APPROPRIATE.

18 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

19 Q WAS ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET PRESENT --

20 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO RENEW THE OBJECTION, YOUR
21 HONOR.

22 THE COURT: SUSTAINED. WELL, YOU CAN ASK IF THEY
23 WERE PRESENT. GO AHEAD.

24 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WAS ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET
25 PRESENT WHEN THAT INCIDENT OCCURRED?

26 A I WAS NOT AWARE IF SHE WAS PRESENT.

27 Q WAS MONROE SHEARER PRESENT?

28 A YES.

1 Q WAS EDWARD FRANCIS PRESENT?

2 A YES.

3 A NOT IMMEDIATELY, BUT SHORTLY THEREAFTER THEY
4 WERE PRESENT AS I RECALL.

5 Q ARE YOU CERTAIN THAT MONROE SHEARER WAS
6 PRESENT?

7 A AT SOME POINT HE WAS PRESENT, YES.

8 Q THIS INCIDENT OCCURRED BY A LITTLE HOUSE ON THE
9 PROPERTY, A LITTLE STATION; IS THAT RIGHT?

10 A I WASN'T AWARE OF THE STATION, BUT I WAS AWARE
11 OF THE JUDO EXPERTS THAT LINED THE ONE SIDE OF THE ROAD TO
12 THE OTHER MAINLY. APPROXIMATELY 12 MEN.

13 Q MY QUESTION WAS THAT THE PLACE WHERE THIS
14 INCIDENT OCCURRED, WAS THERE A LITTLE STATION, A SHACK WHERE
15 A MAN USUALLY STANDS INSIDE AND --

16 A THERE MAY HAVE BEEN. I WAS UNAWARE IF IT WAS
17 THERE BEFORE, ABOUT A BLOCK INSIDE THE MAIN GATE.

18 Q OKAY. THERE IS A MAIN GATE THAT IS ADJACENT --

19 A OFF OF THE ROAD.

20 Q LET ME FINISH. THERE IS A ROAD, A PUBLIC ROAD
21 OUTSIDE; IS THAT RIGHT?

22 A YES.

23 Q AND THEN THERE IS A MAIN GATE THAT IS ADJACENT
24 TO THAT ROAD; IS THAT RIGHT?

25 A YES.

26 Q OKAY. AND YOU AND YOUR GROUP WENT THROUGH THAT
27 MAIN GATE; IS THAT RIGHT?

28 A CORRECT.

1 Q AND YOU WENT IN A COUPLE HUNDRED YARDS ONTO THE
2 PROPERTY?

3 A ABOUT ONE CITY BLOCK, YES.

4 Q A BLOCK YOU SAY?

5 A APPROXIMATELY.

6 Q AND YOU WALKED APPROXIMATELY A BLOCK IN AFTER
7 THE MAIN GATE?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND THAT IS WHERE THE INCIDENT OCCURRED, RIGHT?

10 A YES.

11 Q AND THAT BLOCK THAT YOU WALKED, THAT ENTIRE
12 BLOCK IS ALREADY ON CHURCH PROPERTY, ISN'T IT?

13 A I WOULD SAY SO.

14 Q AND THE ENTIRE INCIDENT OCCURRED ON CHURCH
15 PROPERTY, DIDN'T IT?

16 A I WOULD SAY SO.

17 Q NOW, TO THE EXTENT YOUR VERIFIED STATEMENT SAID
18 THAT ANY INCIDENT OCCURRED WHEN YOU ATTEMPTED TO ENTER THE
19 GROUNDS, THAT WOULD BE INCORRECT, WOULDN'T IT?

20 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AGAIN, YOUR HONOR.

21 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

22 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WHEN THE INCIDENT OCCURRED, YOU
23 WERE ALREADY ON THE GROUNDS; IS THAT RIGHT?

24 A IN MY MIND I FELT THAT THE GROUNDS WAS WHERE
25 THE SQUARE DANCE WAS. THAT'S WHAT I WAS FOCUSING ON. BUT I
26 ALSO WAS AWARE THAT IT PROBABLY WAS CHURCH PROPERTY.

27 Q AND DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN YOU WERE
28 STANDING ON CHURCH PROPERTY, AND ED FRANCIS WAS STANDING ON

1 CHURCH PROPERTY AND HE TOLD YOU THAT YOU COULD NOT GO ANY
2 FURTHER?

3 A YES.

4 Q NOW, YOU SAID THAT THERE WERE 12 JUDO EXPERTS
5 BLOCKING YOUR WAY?

6 A APPROXIMATELY 12. THERE COULD HAVE BEEN 10,
7 THERE COULD HAVE BEEN 20.

8 Q SOMEWHERE -- CAN YOU GIVE ME SOME -- ARE WE
9 TALKING 10 TO 20?

10 A YES.

11 Q AND THEY WERE ALL JUDO EXPERTS?

12 A AS I REMEMBER, THEY WOULD BE UP THE HILLS AT
13 NIGHT STUDYING LETHAL ACTIVITIES.

14 Q WHEN YOU SAW THE NUMBER OF PEOPLE THAT WERE
15 STANDING IN FRONT OF YOU, WHETHER IT WAS 10 OR 20 OR
16 SOMEWHERE IN BETWEEN, DID YOU RECOGNIZE ANY OF THOSE
17 INDIVIDUALS?

18 A A GREAT DEAL OF THEM I DID AS JUDO EXPERTS.

19 Q SO THE ONES YOU RECOGNIZED, YOU KNEW TO BE JUDO
20 EXPERTS?

21 A YES. THAT WOULD MAKE ME VERY FRIGHTENED.

22 Q TELL ME THEIR NAMES.

23 A I DON'T KNOW THE NAMES. I CANNOT BE THAT
24 SPECIFIC.

25 Q TELL ME THE NAMES OF ANY OF THEM.

26 A I CANNOT BE THAT SPECIFIC.

27 Q CAN YOU GIVE ME ANY NAMES AT ALL?

28 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR.

1 THE WITNESS: NO.

2 MR. LEVY: HE HAS ASKED AND ANSWERED THE SAME
3 QUESTION THREE TIMES.

4 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

5 Q BY MR. KLEIN: AND DID ED FRANCIS TELL YOU TO
6 LEAVE THE CHURCH PROPERTY?

7 A LATER, NOT AT FIRST. FIRST HE REPEATED THAT I
8 WAS DERANGED, BUT LATER HE ASKED ME TO LEAVE. AND WE ALL
9 LEFT FOR OUR SAFETY MAINLY AS WE WERE NOT WELCOME AS PER THE
10 ARTICLE IN THE PAPER AND THE BROCHURE THAT WAS HANDED OUT.

11 Q DID YOU TESTIFY THAT THE REASON THAT -- DID YOU
12 TESTIFY YESTERDAY, I THINK IT WAS, THAT THE REASON YOU WENT
13 THERE WAS TO TRY TO SETTLE THINGS BETWEEN YOU AND ELIZABETH
14 CLARE PROPHET?

15 A THAT WAS ONE OF THE ISSUES BETWEEN MARILYN
16 MALEK AND --

17 Q SO YOU CAME IN PEACE AS A FRIEND?

18 A IN PEACE AS A FRIEND, YES. DEFINITELY.

19 Q DID YOU BRING SOME REPORTERS WITH YOU?

20 A YES.

21 Q DID YOU THINK THAT IT WAS CONSISTENT WITH
22 COMING IN PEACE AS A FRIEND TO BRING REPORTERS WITH YOU?

23 A TO SEE THAT -- WHAT ACTUALLY HAPPENED, YES.

24 Q DID YOU ASK THE REPORTERS TO COME WITH YOU?

25 A YES.

26 MR. LEVY: MAY I INQUIRE, YOUR HONOR? DOES THE COURT
27 INTEND TO HAVE A SECOND RECESS THIS MORNING BEFORE THE NOON
28 BREAK?

1 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A SHORT RECESS. WE WILL
2 RESUME AT 11:30. REMEMBER THE COURT'S ADMONITIONS.

3 (RECESS.)

4 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

5 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, I AM GOING TO ASK YOU
6 SOME FURTHER QUESTIONS ABOUT THAT APRIL 19TH, 1981,
7 INCIDENT.

8 A YES.

9 Q ARE YOU FOCUSED UPON THAT?

10 A IS THIS THE --

11 Q SQUARE DANCE.

12 A SQUARE DANCE, YES.

13 Q DURING THAT INCIDENT, DID ED FRANCIS ACT IN A
14 PHYSICALLY THREATENING MANNER TOWARDS YOU?

15 A YES. HE RAISED HIS VOICE. HE RAISED HIS VOICE
16 AND CALLED ME DERANGED REPEATEDLY.

17 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO READ FROM VOLUME 1, PAGE
18 93, LINE 3 THROUGH 18.

19 MR. LEVY: IT APPEARS, YOUR HONOR, IF WE STOP AT LINE
20 18 INSTEAD OF GOING FOR THE NEXT SEVERAL PAGES, IT PORTRAYS
21 AN INACCURATE PORTRAYAL OF THE EVENTS THAT OCCURRED.

22 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL CAN READ --

23 THE COURT: WHY DON'T THE TWO OF YOU HAVE A LITTLE
24 TALK RIGHT NOW.

25 (COUNSEL CONFER SOTTO VOCE.)

26 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, I THINK WE HAVE COME TO THE
27 AGREEMENT THAT WE HAVE NO AGREEMENT. MR. KLEIN WOULD
28 PROCEED IN HIS FASHION. AND WHEN HE IS THROUGH, I WILL

1 PROCEED IN MINE.

2 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

3 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DO YOU REMEMBER BEING ASKED
4 THESE QUESTIONS AND GIVING THESE ANSWERS?

5 "Q LET ME ASK YOU THIS: YOU
6 LOOKED AT THIS COMPLAINT AND YOU SIGNED IT,
7 DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

8 "A YES.

9 "Q WHEN YOU DID, IF YOU READ
10 PARAGRAPH 7, YOU WOULD HAVE SEEN THE WORDS
11 'PHYSICALLY THREATENING,' PHYSICALLY
12 THREATENING MANNER. DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?"

13 A YES.

14 MR. KLEIN: I AM READING WHAT IT SAYS.

15 "A YES.

16 "Q AS YOU UNDERSTAND THE TERM
17 PHYSICALLY THREATENING WHEN YOU SIGNED THIS
18 DOCUMENT, THAT'S HOW I'M TALKING ABOUT
19 PHYSICALLY THREATENING, THE WAY YOU
20 UNDERSTOOD IT WHEN YOU SIGNED IT."

21 THE WITNESS: YES.

22 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

23 "A YES."

24 THE COURT: JUST WAIT A MINUTE, MR. MULL.

25 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

26 "NOW KEEPING THAT IN MIND, DID ED
27 FRANCIS PHYSICALLY THREATEN YOU OR ACT IN A
28 PHYSICALLY THREATENING MANNER TOWARDS YOU?

1 "A NO."

2 Q DO YOU REMEMBER ME ASKING YOU THOSE QUESTIONS
3 AND YOU GIVING THAT ANSWER?

4 A IT COULD HAVE HAPPENED. BUT THE WAY I SEE IT
5 NOW IS DIFFERENT THAN THE WAY I SAW IT AT THAT TIME BECAUSE
6 I WAS AFRAID FOR THE WOMEN THAT WERE THERE -- MY DAUGHTER,
7 MARILYN MALEK --

8 Q JUST A MOMENT. YOU SAID THE WAY YOU SEE IT NOW
9 IS DIFFERENT FROM THE WAY YOU SEE IT THEN. WHEN YOU SAY,
10 "THEN," ARE YOU REFERRING TO WHEN YOU TOOK THE DEPOSITION
11 OR --

12 A YES.

13 Q AND DO YOU HAVE A CLEARER RECOLLECTION OF IT
14 NOW AS YOU SIT HERE TODAY IN 1986 --

15 A I HAVE MORE TIME TO THINK ABOUT IT, YES.

16 Q LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION, PLEASE. DO YOU HAVE
17 A CLEARER RECOLLECTION OF WHAT HAPPENED NOW IN 1986 THAN THE
18 RECOLLECTION YOU HAD ON DECEMBER 12TH, 1984, WHEN I TOOK
19 YOUR DEPOSITION?

20 A I WOULD SAY YES.

21 Q AND -- OKAY.

22 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, WITH THE POINT OF
23 RECOLLECTION, MAY I TAKE THIS WITNESS ON VOIR DIRE JUST WITH
24 REGARD TO THAT POINT?

25 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

26 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

27 ///

28 ///

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION

1
2 BY MR. LEVY:

3 Q GREGORY, WITH REGARD TO YOUR RECOLLECTION --

4 THE COURT: YOU CAN HAVE A SEAT.

5 Q BY MR. LEVY: -- IS IT THE DOCTOR TOLD YOU YOU
6 HAVE MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS?

7 A YES.

8 Q AS PART OF THE MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS, DOES YOUR
9 MIND WANDER SOMETIMES?

10 A IT DOES. AND ALSO IT IS VERY COMMON KNOWLEDGE
11 WITH M.S. AND ALSO SOME X-RAYS WHERE THE BRAIN WAS AFFECTED.

12 Q DOES SOMETIME YOUR MEMORY DISAPPEAR ALTOGETHER
13 WITH REGARD TO CERTAIN THINGS?

14 A I WOULD HOPE NOT, BUT IT PROBABLY IS TRUE.

15 Q AND ARE THERE SOMETIMES YOUR MIND IS REASONABLY
16 CLEAR?

17 A YES.

18 Q NOW, AT THE TIME THE DEPOSITIONS WERE TAKEN,
19 WERE THEY TAKEN JUST SEVERAL MONTHS AFTER YOU GOT OUT OF THE
20 HOSPITAL?

21 A YES. AND I WAS PROBABLY STILL IN THERAPY
22 LEARNING TO WALK AND TO SPEAK, TRYING TO GET RECALL ON WHAT
23 HAD HAPPENED TO ME.

24 Q AT THE TIME OF THOSE DEPOSITIONS, DID YOU
25 ANSWER THE QUESTIONS TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY AT THAT
26 TIME?

27 A YES.

28 Q AND IF WHEN THOSE QUESTIONS ARE ASKED TO YOU

1 TODAY, IF YOU HAVE A SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT ANSWER --

2 A IT IS UNDERSTANDABLE.

3 Q THANK YOU.

4 A YOU ARE WELCOME.

5 Q BUT ARE THERE SOME THINGS THAT SOMETIMES TODAY
6 YOU RECALL AND SOMETIMES YOU DON'T?

7 A YES.

8 Q WOULD YOU HELP THE COURT AND EVERYBODY HERE IF
9 THERE IS A DIFFERENCE, ASK HIS HONOR TO ALLOW YOU TO EXPLAIN
10 IT?

11 A YES. I WOULD LIKE TO DO THAT.

12 Q ONE LAST THING, GREGORY. DO YOU REMEMBER HOW
13 MANY DAYS YOU WERE EXPOSED TO MR. KLEIN TAKING YOUR
14 DEPOSITIONS?

15 A I THINK IT WAS A TOTAL OF EIGHT DAYS.

16 Q THERE ARE SIX BOOKLETS. DOES SIX REFRESH YOUR
17 MEMORY?

18 A WELL, SIX, IT COULD HAVE BEEN SIX. IT SEEMED
19 LIKE MORE. BUT IT COULD HAVE BEEN SIX.

20 Q DID IT SEEM LIKE FOREVER?

21 A YES.

22 MR. LEVY: NOTHING FURTHER, YOUR HONOR.

23

24 CROSS-EXAMINATION (RESUMED)

25 BY MR. KLEIN:

26 Q MR. MULL, YOU RECOLLECT THAT WHEN I DEPOSED YOU
27 AND ASKED YOU ABOUT THE APRIL 19TH, 1981, INCIDENT, THAT
28 OCCURRED ON THE FIRST DAY OF YOUR DEPOSITION? DO YOU

1 REMEMBER THAT?

2 A I DON'T KNOW WHAT DAY IT WAS.

3 MR. KLEIN: MAYBE WE COULD STIPULATE THAT IS IN
4 VOLUME 1 OF THE DEPOSITION.

5 MR. LEVY: IF I MAY HAVE JUST A MOMENT, YOUR HONOR,
6 TO SEE WHEN IT CONCLUDED. I KNOW IT STARTED ON ONE DAY
7 AND -- IT APPEARS TO BE IN VOLUME 1. WE WILL STIPULATE TO
8 THAT, YOUR HONOR.

9 THE COURT: WELL, IT IS TRUE THAT THERE HAVE BEEN
10 READINGS THIS MORNING FROM SEVERAL VOLUMES OF THE
11 DEPOSITION. VOLUME 6, VOLUME 4 I REMEMBER.

12 MR. KLEIN: THAT'S CORRECT. I AM TALKING ABOUT THE
13 PARTICULAR READING THAT I JUST GAVE RIGHT NOW CAME FROM
14 VOLUME 1.

15 THE COURT: THIS ONE CAME FROM VOLUME 1, TOWARD THE
16 END OF VOLUME 1.

17 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

18 MR. LEVY: I WOULD LIKE TO POINT OUT ONE FURTHER
19 THING. IT IS AT THE END OF THE FIRST FULL DAY, YOUR HONOR.
20 IS THAT WHERE THE SECTION IS?

21 MR. KLEIN: IT IS AT THE END OF THE DAY.

22 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WHEN I TOOK YOUR DEPOSITION LATE
23 1984 AND BEGINNING OF 1985, DO YOU RECALL ME ASKING YOU LOTS
24 AND LOTS OF QUESTIONS?

25 A YES.

26 Q DO YOU RECALL YOU BEING ABLE TO REMEMBER
27 ANSWERS TO MANY, MANY OF THOSE QUESTIONS?

28 A I THOUGHT I REMEMBERED.

1 Q ARE YOU SUGGESTING THAT WHEN I TOOK YOUR
2 DEPOSITION, THERE WERE TIMES WHEN YOU GAVE ME ANSWERS WHERE
3 YOU HAD A RECOLLECTION THAT WAS NOT IN FACT YOUR ACTUAL
4 RECOLLECTION?

5 A IT MAY HAVE BEEN, BUT I COULDN'T SAY AT THIS
6 POINT UNLESS YOU WENT OVER THEM AGAIN.

7 Q WHAT ABOUT YESTERDAY AND TODAY WHEN I HAVE BEEN
8 ASKING YOU QUESTIONS?

9 A I THOUGHT I HAD RECALL THAT WAS ACCURATE. AND
10 I ANSWERED ACCORDINGLY.

11 Q ARE SOME OF THE QUESTIONS THAT I HAVE ASKED YOU
12 YESTERDAY AND TODAY WHERE YOU HAVE GIVEN ANSWERS, ARE THOSE
13 QUESTIONS WHERE YOU REALLY DIDN'T HAVE ANY RECOLLECTION?

14 A NO. I FELT THAT I WAS ACCURATE. WHETHER I WAS
15 OR NOT, I CANNOT SAY A HUNDRED PERCENT. BUT I THOUGHT I WAS
16 ACCURATE. THAT IS THE MAIN THING.

17 Q AS FAR AS YOU KNOW, IS THERE ANY REASON TO
18 BELIEVE THAT YOUR MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS IS MORE ADVANCED TODAY
19 IN FEBRUARY OF 1986 THAN IT WAS IN DECEMBER OF 1984?

20 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR
21 HONOR. CALLS FOR MEDICAL SPECULATION.

22 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

23 MR. LEVY: MAY I CONVERSE WITH MR. KLEIN FOR JUST A
24 MOMENT, YOUR HONOR?

25 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

26 (COUNSEL CONFER SOTTO VOCE.)

27 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DURING THE TIME THIS INCIDENT
28 OCCURRED, THE SQUARE DANCE INCIDENT, WAS THERE ANYTHING THAT

1 PREVENTED YOU FROM JUST TURNING AROUND AND LEAVING THE
2 PROPERTY?

3 A OTHER THAN I WANTED TO GO IN, NO.

4 Q WAS YOUR PURPOSE IN GOING THERE TO CREATE AN
5 INCIDENT SO THAT THE NEWSPAPER PEOPLE WHO YOU BROUGHT WITH
6 YOU WOULD WRITE AN UNFAVORABLE ARTICLE ABOUT THE CHURCH?

7 A NOT AT ALL. NOT AT ALL.

8 Q ON THE DAY THIS EVENT HAPPENED, APRIL 19TH,
9 1981, ISN'T IT TRUE THAT ON THAT DATE, YOUR FEELINGS TOWARD
10 THE CHURCH WERE TO EXPOSE IT?

11 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT QUESTION. IT
12 ASSUMES FACTS NOT IN EVIDENCE. I ASSUME MR. KLEIN IS SAYING
13 THAT THERE IS SOMETHING TO EXPOSE.

14 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

15 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU BELIEVE ON THE DATE THIS
16 SQUARE DANCE OCCURRED THAT THERE WERE THINGS THAT COULD BE
17 EXPOSED ABOUT THIS CHURCH?

18 A IF THERE WAS, THE NEWSPAPERS WOULD EXPOSE IT.

19 Q DID YOU BELIEVE THERE WERE THINGS THAT COULD BE
20 EXPOSED, WITHOUT GOING INTO WHAT THEY WERE?

21 A WELL, IF IT WAS CONSISTENT WITH THEIR STRATEGY,
22 THE ANSWER THEN, YES, WOULD BE, THERE COULD BE.

23 Q YOUR FEELINGS TOWARD THE CHURCH ON APRIL 19TH,
24 1981, WAS YOU WANTED TO EXPOSE IT FOR WHAT IT WAS? WAS THAT
25 YOUR FEELINGS?

26 A I DON'T KNOW IF THAT WOULD BE ACCURATE. OR
27 EVEN IF IT WAS MY OPINION BECAUSE I WENT THERE WITH LOVE TO
28 SEE PEOPLE THAT I CARED ABOUT, PEOPLE THAT I HAD ALSO

1 WRITTEN TO AND ALSO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET, WHO I WAS TOLD
2 WAS ON THE PROPERTY.

3 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS POINT I WOULD ASK TO
4 READ FROM VOLUME 1 OF MR. MULL'S DEPOSITION, PAGE 66, LINE
5 28, THROUGH PAGE 67, LINE 5.

6 MR. LEVY: WHERE DID YOU CONCLUDE?

7 MR. KLEIN: LINE 5.

8 MR. LEVY: ON WHAT PAGE?

9 MR. KLEIN: 66, LINE 28, THROUGH 67, LINE 5.

10 MR. LEVY: IF YOU WILL BE KIND ENOUGH TO TELL ME ONCE
11 AGAIN WHERE YOU WANT TO START AND FINISH.

12 MR. KLEIN: I WANT TO START ON 66, LINE 28, AND GO
13 THROUGH 67, LINE 5.

14 MR. LEVY: HOW ABOUT GOING THROUGH LINE 15?

15 MR. KLEIN: YOU GOT IT.

16 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

17 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

18 "Q AS OF APRIL 19, 1981, ON THAT
19 DATE, THE DATE OF THE FUNCTION, THE SQUARE
20 DANCE, HOW WOULD YOU CHARACTERIZE YOUR
21 FEELINGS TOWARDS THE CHURCH?

22 "A AS WANTING TO EXPOSE IT FOR
23 WHAT IT IS, FOR ALL THE HURT THAT HAD BEEN
24 CAUSED SO MANY PEOPLE, INCLUDING MYSELF.

25 "Q WHEN YOU SAY 'EXPOSE IT FOR
26 WHAT IT IS,' WHAT DID YOU FEEL IT WAS?
27 WHAT WERE YOU GOING TO SAY IT WAS WHEN YOU
28 EXPOSED IT?

1 "A ONE BIG DECEPTION, BRAINWASH
2 AND COERCION, MANIPULATION PROGRAM.

3 "Q BUT YOU WOULD NOT CHARACTERIZE
4 THOSE FEELINGS AS ONE OF HOSTILITY TOWARDS
5 THE CHURCH?

6 "A I DO NOT LIVE IN HOSTILITY, SO
7 I'M NOT. I CERTAINLY, WHEN I GOT OUT OF
8 THE CULT, HAD FEELINGS OF ANGER, BUT I DO
9 NOT LIVE IN ANGER."

10 Q DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT YOU
11 WANTED TO EXPOSE THE CHURCH WHEN YOU WENT THERE ON THE DAY
12 OF THE SQUARE DANCE INCIDENT?

13 A TO SOME DEGREE, YES.

14 Q WERE YOU HOPING THAT THE NEWSPAPER PEOPLE WHO
15 WERE WITH YOU WOULD WRITE AN ARTICLE EXPOSING THE CHURCH?

16 A IF THEY DID SOMETHING THAT WAS IMPROPER OR
17 UNCHRISTIAN, YES.

18 Q DID YOU GO THERE WITH THE INTENT OF CAUSING AN
19 INCIDENT?

20 A NO. I WAS HOPING THERE WOULD NOT BE AN
21 INCIDENT.

22 Q DID YOU THINK THAT WHEN YOU CAME THERE WITH
23 NEWSPAPER PEOPLE, THAT THAT WOULD CAUSE AN INCIDENT?

24 A I THOUGHT IT WOULD BE JUST THE OPPOSITE.

25 Q I DIDN'T --

26 A I MAY HAVE BEEN MISTAKEN. BUT I THOUGHT JUST
27 THE OPPOSITE, THAT WE WOULD BE TREATED BETTER.

28 Q DID YOU -- WITHDRAW THAT.

1 AT THIS TIME I WILL SHOW THE WITNESS WHAT HAS
2 BEEN MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS 77-A THROUGH J.

3 MR. MULL, DO YOU RECOGNIZE THOSE CHECKS THAT
4 HAVE BEEN MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION 77-A THROUGH J AS THE
5 CHECKS THAT YOU RECEIVED FROM THE CHURCH?

6 A YES, I DO.

7 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WOULD ASK THAT
8 THE CHECKS MARKED 77-A THROUGH J FOR IDENTIFICATION BE
9 RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

10 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

11 THE COURT: THAT IS A THROUGH J?

12 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

13 THE COURT: CAN I SEE THOSE FOR JUST A MOMENT, MR.
14 MULL?

15 THE WITNESS: YES.

16 THE COURT: THANK YOU.

17 IT IS OKAY WITH ME. THE REASON I WAS LOOKING
18 WAS THAT ON MY LIST OF EXHIBITS, THERE IS ANOTHER ONE.

19 MR. KLEIN: RIGHT. BUT THAT IS NOT A CHECK AND THAT
20 IS WHY I --

21 THE COURT: IT SAYS HERE IT IS A CHECK. OKAY. 77-A
22 THROUGH, AND INCLUDING, J ARE RECEIVED.

23 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, WHEN YOU RECEIVED
24 THOSE CHECKS FROM THE CHURCH, DID YOU EITHER CASH THEM OR
25 PUT THEM INTO YOUR BANK ACCOUNT?

26 A YES.

27 Q AND YOU USED THEM TO PAY VARIOUS EXPENSES?

28 A YES.

1 Q DID YOU PAY CHARGE ACCOUNTS LIKE MONTGOMERY
2 WARD, AMERICAN EXPRESS?

3 A YES. THAT SOUNDS TYPICAL.

4 Q DO YOU KNOW -- WITHDRAWN.

5 IS IT CORRECT THAT THE CHECKS ARE APPROXIMATELY
6 \$37,000, MAYBE A LITTLE MORE? IS THAT CORRECT?

7 A YES. THAT IS ABOUT IT.

8 Q DID YOU EVER DO OR SAY ANYTHING WITH THE
9 INTENTION OF MISLEADING THE CHURCH INTO BELIEVING THAT YOU
10 WERE GOING TO PAY THEM BACK THE MONEY FROM THOSE CHECKS?

11 A THEY MAY HAVE GOT THAT IMPRESSION, BUT I ALSO
12 GOT THE IMPRESSION THEY WERE CHANGING THE RULES THE MINUTE I
13 ARRIVED.

14 Q YOU SAY, "THEY MAY HAVE GOT THAT IMPRESSION."
15 DID YOU EVER DO ANYTHING TO CAUSE THEM TO GET THAT
16 IMPRESSION THAT YOU WOULD PAY THEM BACK?

17 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION. IT
18 CALLS FOR CONCLUSION AS TO --

19 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

20 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU EVER DO ANYTHING WITH
21 THE INTENT OF CAUSING THEM TO BELIEVE THAT YOU WERE GOING TO
22 PAY THAT MONEY BACK?

23 A NOT THAT I WAS AWARE OF. ONLY ONE TIME I WAS
24 TOLD BY MONROE SHEARER THAT HE DIDN'T WANT TO GET IN TROUBLE
25 WITH GURU MA SO -- ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET. SO I SHOULD
26 CALL WHEN I ASKED FOR MONEY THAT I NEEDED MORE LOAN OF MONEY
27 INSTEAD OF JUST PAY ME THE BILLS. IT MIGHT HAVE GONE ON THE
28 RECORD, BUT IT WAS NOT MY INTENTION TO DECEIVE THEM.

1 Q WHEN DID MONROE SHEARER ASK YOU TO CALL THEM
2 "LOANS"?

3 A PROBABLY SHORTLY AFTER I ARRIVED.

4 Q WHEN?

5 A PROBABLY SHORTLY AFTER I ARRIVED.

6 Q WOULD THAT HAVE BEEN JANUARY, FEBRUARY, MARCH,
7 DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA?

8 A COULD VERY WELL BE EITHER ONE OF THOSE MONTHS.

9 Q WAS ANYBODY ELSE THERE?

10 A NO.

11 Q WHAT EXACTLY DID HE SAY TO YOU?

12 A THAT HE WAS TIRED OF GETTING IN TROUBLE WITH
13 THE GURU AND I SHOULD NOT CALL IT A -- ANYTHING BUT I NEEDED
14 TO HAVE LOANED TO ME X AMOUNT OF DOLLARS SO HE WOULDN'T GET
15 IN TROUBLE.

16 Q AND WHAT DID YOU SAY TO HIM?

17 A I DON'T THINK I SAID ANYTHING. I WAS TRYING TO
18 PROTECT EVERYBODY, INCLUDING ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET IF
19 POSSIBLE. OR ANYONE THERE.

20 Q DID YOU BEGIN CALLING IT A LOAN BECAUSE OF THAT
21 CONVERSATION?

22 A YES.

23 Q DID YOU DO IT --

24 A PROBABLY.

25 Q DID YOU DO IT AS A FAVOR TO MONROE SHEARER?

26 A YES.

27 Q WHEN YOU HAD YOUR MEETING WITH ELIZABETH CLARE
28 PROPHET --

1 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME, YOUR HONOR. WHICH MEETING IS
2 HE TALKING ABOUT?

3 MR. KLEIN: I AM ABOUT TO TELL HIM.

4 Q WHEN YOU HAD YOUR MEETING WITH ELIZABETH CLARE
5 PROPHET IN JUNE OF 1980, THE ONE THAT WAS TAPED, REMEMBER
6 THAT MEETING?

7 A YES, I DO.

8 Q AND AT THAT POINT, DID YOU HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY
9 TO TELL YOUR SIDE OF THE STORY AS FAR AS THE MONEY?

10 A WITH DIFFICULTY, I COULD TELL TO SOME DEGREE MY
11 SIDE OF THE STORY, YES.

12 Q DURING THAT MEETING, DID YOU EVER TELL ANYBODY
13 THAT MONROE SHEARER ASKED YOU AS A FAVOR TO HIM TO USE THE
14 WORD "LOAN" AS A FAVOR TO HIM?

15 A I DON'T THINK IT WOULD BE IN THE TAPE, BUT I
16 DON'T KNOW AT THIS POINT. I WAS TOLD THAT THE MEETING WAS
17 AT HER TERMS SO IT WAS ON A VERY LIMITED BASIS.

18 THE COURT: WE WILL RESUME AT 1:30. REMEMBER THE
19 COURT'S ADMONITIONS.

20 (AT 12:00 P.M., A RECESS WAS TAKEN UNTIL
21 1:30 P.M. OF THE SAME DAY.)
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1986

2 1:35 P.M.

3 DEPARTMENT NO. 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

5
6 GREGORY MULL,

7 RESUMED THE STAND AND TESTIFIED FURTHER AS FOLLOWS:

8 THE CLERK: MR. MULL, YOU HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN SWORN
9 AND ARE STILL UNDER OATH. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AGAIN FOR
10 THE RECORD.

11 THE WITNESS: GREGORY MULL.

12 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

13 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

14 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

15 YOUR HONOR, WITH THE COURT'S PERMISSION, I'D
16 LIKE TO READ THE VOLUME NUMBER AND THE PARTICULAR DATE IT
17 WAS TAKEN FOR EACH OF THE DEPOSITION VOLUMES SINCE WE HAVE
18 DISCUSSED THAT.

19 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

20 MR. KLEIN: VOLUME 1 WAS WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 12TH,
21 1984. VOLUME 2 WAS FRIDAY, DECEMBER 14TH, 1984. VOLUME 3
22 WAS THURSDAY, JANUARY 3RD, 1985. VOLUME 4 WAS FRIDAY,
23 JANUARY 4TH, 1985. VOLUME 5 WAS TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 19TH,
24 1985. AND VOLUME 6 WAS WEDNESDAY, MARCH 6TH, 1985.

25
26 CROSS-EXAMINATION (RESUMED)

27 BY MR. KLEIN:

28 Q GOOD AFTERNOON, MR. MULL.

1 A GOOD AFTERNOON.

2 Q I'D LIKE TO DIRECT YOUR ATTENTION TO FEBRUARY,
3 1979. THAT IS ABOUT ONE MONTH AFTER YOU ARRIVED AT CAMELOT.
4 AT THAT TIME, DID YOU HAVE A CONVERSATION WITH MONROE
5 SHEARER DURING WHICH YOU SAID TO HIM, "WHEN I SELL MY
6 PROPERTY, I'LL PAY YOU BACK WHAT YOU'VE GIVEN ME SO FAR AND
7 WHAT YOU ARE GOING TO GIVE ME"?

8 A I -- WHAT DATE WAS THIS?

9 Q FEBRUARY OF 1979. THAT IS ABOUT A MONTH AFTER
10 YOU GOT TO CAMELOT.

11 A I WASN'T AWARE OF THAT AT THIS POINT.

12 MR. KLEIN: I AM READING VOLUME 5, PAGE 512, LINE 22,
13 THROUGH PAGE 513, LINE 17. ACTUALLY, I WILL GO THROUGH PAGE
14 513, LINE 26.

15 MR. LEVY: HOW ABOUT 515, LINE 15? THAT ENCOMPASSES
16 THAT WHOLE AREA.

17 THE COURT: IF YOU WANT TO HAVE A DISCUSSION WITH
18 HIM, GO AHEAD.

19 MR. LEVY: OKAY. THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

20 THE COURT: HAVE IT JUST BETWEEN YOURSELVES, NOT
21 INVOLVING OTHERS.

22 (COUNSEL CONFER SOTTO VOCE.)

23 MR. KLEIN: I WILL READ FROM 512, LINE 22, THROUGH
24 515 -- WHICH LINE WAS IT?

25 MR. LEVY: 15 OR 14.

26 MR. KLEIN: LINE 14. OKAY, MR. MULL. I AM GOING TO
27 READ SOME QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS AND I'D LIKE YOU TO LISTEN
28 TO THEM.

1 "Q NOW, YOU DESCRIBED THE
2 FEBRUARY CONVERSATION WITH MONROE SHEARER,
3 AND IT ENDED WITH YOU TELLING HIM THAT YOU
4 WOULD GIVE THEM MONEY WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR
5 HOUSE; IS THAT RIGHT?

6 "A I AT NO TIME CONSIDERED THAT I
7 OWED THEM ANYTHING; THAT OUR ORIGINAL
8 AGREEMENT SHOULD BE KEPT.

9 "Q BUT YOU DID TELL HIM IN THAT
10 CONVERSATION THAT YOU WOULD SELL YOUR HOUSE
11 AND GIVE THEM MONEY FROM THAT SALE, DIDN'T
12 YOU?

13 "A IT'S VERY INVOLVED.

14 "Q MAYBE --

15 "A BECAUSE YOU SEE, I WAS ALREADY
16 ENTRAPPED IN THIS CULT -- NOT ENTRAPPED,
17 BUT I WAS ALREADY SO INVOLVED WITH THIS
18 CULT THAT I WOULD HAVE SIGNED OR DONE OR
19 SAID ANYTHING, BUT I REALLY DIDN'T MEAN
20 THAT I OWED THEM OR REALLY WANTED TO OWE OR
21 WOULD PAY THEM BACK, SO IT WAS NOT
22 CONNECTED WITH THAT FEBRUARY 28TH DOCUMENT
23 OR WHENEVER IT IS.

24 "Q MY QUESTION IS THIS: WHEN YOU
25 SPOKE TO MONROE SHEARER IN FEBRUARY OF 1979,
26 DID YOU TELL HIM THAT WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR
27 HOUSE IN SAN FRANCISCO AND RECEIVED THE
28 PROCEEDS, THAT YOU WOULD GIVE THE MONEY TO

1 THE CHURCH AS PAYMENT FOR THE EXPENSE MONEY
2 WHICH HE WAS ASKING FOR?

3 "A I NEVER INTENDED TO DO IT.

4 "Q MY QUESTION IS DID YOU TELL
5 HIM?

6 "A NO, BECAUSE IT WAS NOT AN
7 INTENT OF MINE, SO I COULD NOT HAVE TOLD
8 HIM SPECIFICALLY THAT I WOULD DO IT. IT
9 COULD BE A POSSIBILITY, BUT NOT -- I
10 NEVER -- I EXPECTED THE CULT TO STICK TO
11 ITS ORIGINAL PROMISES. YOU KNOW, HERE I
12 WAS THERE NOW, AND THEY WERE TRYING TO PULL
13 A DECEPTIVE THING ON ME REAL QUICKLY.

14 "WHEN HE SAYS 'ON YOUR TERMS,'
15 MY TERMS WERE SIMPLE: PAY MY EXPENSES.

16 "Q --"
17 THE COURT: COME HERE A SECOND, PLEASE.

18 (A CONFERENCE WAS HELD AT THE BENCH
19 WHICH WAS NOT REPORTED.)

20 MR. KLEIN: I THINK I WILL GO BACK TO THE LAST
21 QUESTION ON LINE 18, PAGE 513.

22 "MY QUESTION IS DID YOU TELL
23 HIM?

24 "A NO, BECAUSE IT WAS NOT AN
25 INTENT OF MINE, SO I COULD NOT HAVE TOLD
26 HIM SPECIFICALLY THAT I WOULD DO IT. IT
27 COULD BE A POSSIBILITY, BUT NOT -- I
28 NEVER -- I EXPECTED THE CULT TO STICK TO

1 ITS ORIGINAL PROMISES. YOU KNOW, HERE I
2 WAS THERE NOW, AND THEY WERE TRYING TO PULL
3 A DECEPTIVE THING ON ME REAL QUICKLY.

4 "WHEN HE SAYS 'ON YOUR TERMS,'
5 MY TERMS WERE SIMPLE: PAY MY EXPENSES.

6 "Q MY QUESTION TO YOU IS THIS. I
7 AM FORGETTING WHAT YOU INTENDED RIGHT NOW.
8 I WANT TO KNOW THE WORDS, WHAT WORDS YOU
9 SAID AND WORDS HE SAID, AND MY UNDERSTANDING
10 BEFORE WHEN YOU TOLD ME THE WORDS WAS THAT
11 YOU SAID SOMETHING TO THE EFFECT THAT WHEN
12 YOU SOLD YOUR HOUSE, YOU WOULD GIVE THE
13 MONEY TO THE CHURCH --

14 "A BUT I NEVER INTENDED TO.

15 "Q LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION.
16 YOU WOULD GIVE YOUR MONEY FROM YOUR HOUSE
17 AND PAY BACK THIS EXPENSE MONEY THEY WERE
18 DEMANDING. DID YOU TELL HIM THAT?

19 "A NOT SPECIFICALLY, NO, AND I
20 MISINFORMED YOU IF I DID BEFORE.

21 "Q TO THE BEST OF YOUR KNOWLEDGE
22 OR RECOLLECTION, WHAT DID YOU TELL HIM
23 ABOUT SELLING YOUR HOUSE OR PAYING BACK
24 THIS MONEY?

25 "A I DON'T REMEMBER THE EXACT
26 WORDS THAT WERE SAID BETWEEN ME OR HIM OTHER
27 THAN I WAS ABUSED, COERCED, STEPPED ON, YOU
28 KNOW. HE TRIED PSYCHOLOGICAL GAMES, WHICH

1 HE IS VERY CLEVER OF DOING.

2 "Q THAT'S NOT MY QUESTION. MY
3 QUESTION IS YOU SAY YOU CAN'T RECOLLECT THE
4 EXACT WORDS. I CAN APPRECIATE THAT. IT'S
5 BEEN A NUMBER OF YEARS.

6 "CAN YOU TELL ME IN SUBSTANCE
7 WHAT YOU SAID AND WHAT HE SAID WITH RESPECT
8 TO YOU PAYING BACK THAT MONEY.

9 "A I REFERRED TO THE FACT THAT HE
10 HAD ALREADY MADE A COMMITMENT TO ME, WHICH
11 I ASSUME WAS FROM THE BOARD AND FROM
12 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET, THAT MY EXPENSES
13 WOULD BE PAID, AND THAT WAS WHAT I INTENDED.

14 "NOW, I DON'T KNOW -- I CAN'T
15 TELL YOU THE EXACT CONVERSATION THAT WAS
16 BETWEEN HIM AND ME AT THIS POINT.

17 "Q I'M NOT ASKING YOU FOR THE
18 EXACT WORDS, BUT I'M ASKING YOU IN
19 SUBSTANCE, WAS ANYTHING SAID ABOUT YOU
20 SELLING YOUR HOUSE AND GIVING HIM OR THE
21 CHURCH THE PROCEEDS TO PAY BACK THE MONEY
22 YOU OWED?

23 "A I CANNOT REMEMBER THAT. I
24 DON'T HAVE FULL RECALL ON IT, SO I CAN'T
25 MAKE COMMENT ON THAT.

26 "Q NOW, AFTER THAT FEBRUARY
27 CONVERSATION THAT --

28 "A NOTHING WAS EVER SAID ABOUT THAT NOTE."

1 AND THAT IS THE END.

2 Q NOW, I HAVE A FEW QUESTIONS FOR YOU. WERE YOU
3 ABLE TO HEAR ALL THAT?

4 A YES.

5 Q AT ONE POINT IN WHAT I JUST READ, I ASKED YOU
6 THE QUESTION WHETHER YOU TOLD MONROE SHEARER THAT WHEN YOU
7 SELL YOUR HOUSE IN SAN FRANCISCO AND RECEIVED THE MONEY, YOU
8 ARE GOING TO PAY THEM BACK. AND YOU SAID, "I NEVER INTENDED
9 TO DO THAT."

10 DID YOU MEAN YOU NEVER INTENDED TO PAY THE
11 MONEY BACK OR YOU NEVER INTENDED TO TELL HIM THAT?

12 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: OR SOMETHING ELSE?

14 MR. LEVY: AS LONG AS HE HAS THE "OR SOMETHING ELSE."

15 THE WITNESS: I NEVER INTENDED TO PAY THEM BACK.
16 THAT WAS ALWAYS IN MY MIND BECAUSE THEY HAD MADE AN
17 AGREEMENT WITH ME TO PAY ME MY SERVICES AND I WAS GIVING
18 THEM MY SERVICES. SO THERE WAS NOTHING MORE TO PAY BACK.

19 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU USED THE TERM "YOU HAD
20 BURNED YOUR BRIDGES."

21 A YES.

22 Q WHAT DID YOU MEAN BY THAT?

23 A WELL, I COULDN'T GO BACK AS SPONTANEOUSLY AND
24 START ARCHITECTURE BECAUSE I WAS NO LONGER IN PHONE BOOKS
25 AND MY DESK PHONE WAS TURNED OFF.

26 Q YOUR PHONE WAS TURNED OFF? I DIDN'T HEAR THE
27 LAST.

28 A YES. MY DESK PHONE WAS TURNED OFF.

1 Q THIS WAS FEBRUARY OF 1979; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A YES.

3 Q AT THIS POINT, YOU HAD BEEN AT CAMELOT FOR A
4 MONTH, MAYBE A LITTLE BIT MORE?

5 A YES.

6 Q YOU STILL HAD YOUR OFFICE IN SAN FRANCISCO; IS
7 THAT RIGHT?

8 A BUT I COULDN'T GO BACK TO IT VERY EASILY
9 BECAUSE I LET EVERYTHING EXPIRE.

10 Q I COULDN'T HEAR --

11 A I LET EVERYTHING EXPIRE.

12 Q WEREN'T YOU GOING BACK ON WEEKENDS AND DOING
13 WORK FOR CLIENTS IN SAN FRANCISCO?

14 A I WAS GOING BACK WHEN NECESSARY. AND AT FIRST
15 I WAS GOING BACK AND GETTING DRAFTING EQUIPMENT AND MOVING
16 THEM TO MY OFFICE AT CAMELOT. COULD YOU HEAR ME?

17 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY, YOUR HONOR. MAY THE
18 STENOGRAPHER READ THAT BACK, PLEASE?

19 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

20 (THE ANSWER WAS READ.)

21 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WAS THERE ANYTHING IN FEBRUARY
22 OF 1979 THAT PREVENTED YOU FROM SIMPLY MOVING BACK TO SAN
23 FRANCISCO?

24 A YES. I WAS COMMITTED AND ALREADY PROMISED THE
25 CHURCH THAT I WOULD DO THE BUILDINGS FOR THE NEW JERUSALEM.

26 Q YOU WANTED TO WORK ON THE NEW JERUSALEM?

27 A YES.

28 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. AGAIN

1 COUNSEL IS MISQUALIFYING WHAT THE WITNESS HAS JUST STATED.

2 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

3 Q BY MR. KLEIN: IS THE REASON THAT YOU DID NOT
4 WANT TO GO BACK TO SAN FRANCISCO IN FEBRUARY OF 1979 BECAUSE
5 YOU WANTED TO STAY AND WORK ON THE NEW JERUSALEM?

6 A CORRECT.

7 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AGAIN, YOUR HONOR.
8 HE'S QUALIFYING THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE REASON. IF HE'D
9 REPHRASE IT SO THAT AMONG WHATEVER THE REASONS --

10 THE COURT: WELL, THIS IS CROSS-EXAMINATION, MR.
11 LEVY.

12 WAS THERE ANY OTHER REASON, MR. MULL?

13 THE WITNESS: THAT WAS THE PRINCIPAL REASON. I CAN'T
14 THINK OF ANY OTHER AT THIS TIME.

15 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

16 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME, I WOULD SHOW THE WITNESS A
17 DOCUMENT THAT HAS BEEN MARKED 58 FOR IDENTIFICATION AS WELL
18 AS A DOCUMENT THAT HAD BEEN MARKED 62 FOR IDENTIFICATION.
19 YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE STIPULATED THAT BOTH OF THESE
20 DOCUMENTS WHICH I HAVE JUST GIVEN TO THE WITNESS, 58 AND 62
21 FOR IDENTIFICATION, WERE SIGNED BY MR. MULL.

22 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

23 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

24 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, ARE THOSE TWO
25 DOCUMENTS -- WITHDRAWN.

26 YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT 58 AND 62 FOR
27 IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

28 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

1 THE COURT: THEY ARE RECEIVED.

2 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, DO YOU RECOGNIZE THE
3 TWO DOCUMENTS --

4 A YES.

5 Q -- THAT ARE IN FRONT OF YOU?

6 A YES, I DO.

7 Q DID YOU SIGN BOTH OF THOSE DOCUMENTS?

8 A THAT'S MY SIGNATURE ON BOTH DOCUMENTS, YES.

9 Q AND LOOKING AT THE ONE THAT IS MARKED NUMBER 58
10 WHICH IS DATED SEPTEMBER 25TH, 1979 --

11 A YES.

12 Q -- AND THAT IS A PROMISSORY NOTE, AM I CORRECT?

13 A CORRECT.

14 Q WHEN YOU SIGNED THAT DOCUMENT, DID YOU HAVE ANY
15 INTENTION OF PAYING THE MONEY THAT THAT'S A PROMISSORY NOTE
16 FOR?

17 A IT ONLY WAS A POINT OF NEGOTIATION. I DIDN'T
18 HAVE ANYTHING DEFINITE IN MIND. IT WAS AT A POINT OF
19 NEGOTIATION BECAUSE IF I DIDN'T, THE CHURCH, WHICH IS ALWAYS
20 BASED ON LOVE, HONESTY AND TRUTH, BUT FIRST OF ALL TRUTH --
21 I HAD MADE A COMMITMENT TO THIS CHURCH AND THEY HAD MADE A
22 COMMITMENT TO ME. BUT THEY WERE ALWAYS TRYING TO BACK OUT.
23 SO IT WAS NEGOTIABLE.

24 Q ON THE DATE YOU SIGNED IT --

25 A I DID SIGN IT, YES.

26 Q -- DID YOU HAVE AN INTENTION ONE WAY OR THE
27 OTHER TO PAY IT OR TO NOT PAY IT?

28 A WELL, I DIDN'T THINK IT WAS REALLY DUE TO THE

1 VERBAL AGREEMENT, WHICH IS AS REAL AS THE WRITTEN AGREEMENT,
2 BE IT A PROMISSORY NOTE OR SOMETHING ELSE.

3 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK TO READ FROM
4 VOLUME 5, PAGE 520, LINE 17 THROUGH 25.

5 THE COURT: DID YOU SAY 17 TO 25?

6 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

7 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

8 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

9 "Q AT THE TIME THAT YOU SIGNED
10 EXHIBIT 1," AND EXHIBIT 1 IS THAT PROMISSORY NOTE YOU
11 HAVE, MR. MULL, "DID YOU INTEND TO PAY THEM THE
12 MONEY?

13 "A I KNEW THAT I WAS SIGNING A
14 LEGAL DOCUMENT."

15 THEN YOU SAID — THERE WAS A QUESTION BY MR.
16 LEVY. HE SAID:

17 "GREGORY, WOULD YOU LISTEN TO
18 THE QUESTION. DID YOU INTEND TO PAY THEM
19 THE MONEY? THAT'S THE QUESTION."

20 YOUR ANSWER:

21 "NO, I DID NOT BECAUSE THEY
22 DIDN'T HAVE IT COMING TO THEM, NOT WHEN
23 THEY USE EVIL TACTICS AND TRY TO GET IT OUT
24 OF YOU."

25 Q NOW, DO YOU RECALL BEING ASKED THAT QUESTION
26 AND GIVING THAT ANSWER?

27 A TO SOME DEGREE, YES.

28 Q SO DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION THAT AT

1 THE TIME YOU SIGNED THAT PROMISSORY NOTE, YOU DID NOT INTEND
2 TO EVER PAY THEM THE MONEY?

3 A THAT IS PRINCIPALLY CORRECT.

4 Q LOOKING AT THE SECOND PROMISSORY NOTE, WHICH IS
5 DATED -- HAS AN OCTOBER DATE. WHEN YOU SIGNED THAT
6 PROMISSORY NOTE, DID YOU INTEND TO EVER PAY THAT MONEY?

7 A NO. BUT I DID.

8 Q WHEN YOU SAY BUT YOU DID, ARE YOU REFERRING TO
9 MONEY THAT YOU PAID IN THAT MEETING WITH ELIZABETH --

10 A YES.

11 Q LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION. WITH ELIZABETH
12 CLARE PROPHET --

13 A YES.

14 Q -- AND OTHERS IN JUNE OF 1980? IS THAT WHEN
15 YOU --

16 A YES.

17 Q WHEN YOU SIGNED THAT FIRST PROMISSORY NOTE IN
18 SEPTEMBER OF 1979, FIRST PROMISSORY NOTE, WERE YOU STILL
19 UNDER THE CONTROL OF THE CHURCH?

20 A TO A LARGE EXTENT, YES.

21 Q AND WHEN YOU SIGNED THE SECOND PROMISSORY NOTE
22 IN OCTOBER, WERE YOU STILL UNDER THE CONTROL?

23 A YES.

24 Q NOW, DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR
25 HOUSE IN SAN FRANCISCO?

26 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

27 Q EVENTUALLY YOU SOLD THAT HOUSE IN SAN
28 FRANCISCO?

1 A YES.

2 Q THAT WAS AROUND APRIL OF 1980?

3 A YES.

4 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I AM GOING TO
5 SHOW THE WITNESS WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED NUMBER 73 FOR
6 IDENTIFICATION.

7 Q MR. MULL, WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR HOUSE, WERE THERE
8 ESCROW DOCUMENTS?

9 A YES, THERE WAS.

10 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT WHAT HAS
11 BEEN MARKED 73 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED INTO EVIDENCE.

12 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

13 THE COURT: RECEIVED.

14 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR HOUSE, WAS
15 THE AMOUNT YOU SOLD IT FOR \$199,724? DOES THAT SOUND RIGHT?

16 A A HUNDRED NINETY-NINE THOUSAND.

17 Q AROUND \$199,000?

18 A YEAH. IT WAS AROUND THAT.

19 Q AND AT THE TIME YOU SOLD IT IN APRIL, 1980, YOU
20 RECEIVED A CHECK FOR ABOUT 43-, \$44,000?

21 A THAT IS WHAT IT SAYS HERE.

22 Q AND IS THAT CORRECT AS FAR AS YOU KNOW?

23 A IT COULD VERY WELL BE BECAUSE I SIGNED THIS
24 DOCUMENT.

25 Q AND IT WAS ALSO AGREED WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR HOUSE
26 THAT YOU WOULD GET A NOTE FOR ABOUT \$65,000 THAT WOULD BE
27 PAID OVER COURSE -- IT WOULD BE PAID TEN PERCENT INTEREST
28 AND THE WHOLE THING WOULD BE PAID IN TWO YEARS. DOES THAT

1 SOUND CORRECT?

2 A CORRECT.

3 Q IT WAS ALSO AGREED YOU WOULD GET A NOTE FOR
4 \$2,900 PAYABLE JUNE 15TH, 1980; IS THAT RIGHT?

5 A YES.

6 Q THAT WAS JUST A FEW MONTHS FROM WHEN THE SALE
7 WAS MADE -- YOU MADE IN APRIL OF '80?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND IT WAS ALSO AGREED ON APRIL 25TH THAT YOU
10 WOULD GET ABOUT \$2,100; IS THAT RIGHT?

11 A WHEN?

12 Q THAT ON APRIL 25TH, YOU'D GET \$2,115?

13 A PERHAPS. THAT IS ON THE DOCUMENT. I SORT OF
14 REMEMBER IT, YES.

15 Q DO YOU KNOW IF YOU ACTUALLY RECEIVED THE FUNDS
16 WE HAVE JUST BEEN TALKING ABOUT? THE \$43,000 WHEN YOU SOLD
17 THE HOUSE, DID YOU GET THAT?

18 A I WOULD SAY THAT I DID.

19 Q AND DID YOU GET THE NOTE IN JUNE A FEW MONTHS
20 LATER FOR \$2,926? DID THEY PAY YOU THAT MONEY?

21 A I DON'T REMEMBER AT THIS POINT WHETHER I DID OR
22 NOT.

23 Q DO YOU KNOW IF AFTER -- A FEW DAYS AFTER YOU
24 SOLD THE HOUSE ON APRIL 25TH, YOU GOT PAYMENT OF \$2,115? DO
25 YOU REMEMBER THAT?

26 A I DON'T REMEMBER. BUT IT COULD BE.

27 Q AFTER YOU RECEIVED -- WITHDRAWN.

28 AFTER YOU SOLD YOUR HOUSE IN APRIL OF 1980, DID

1 YOU WRITE A LETTER TO THE CHURCH TELLING THEM --

2 A YES, I DID. I THINK BECAUSE IT WAS AN APRIL
3 20TH DATED LETTER.

4 Q YOU WROTE A LETTER APRIL 20TH TO THE CHURCH --

5 A I BELIEVE SO.

6 Q LET ME FINISH MY QUESTION. YOU WROTE A LETTER
7 ON APRIL 20TH TO THE CHURCH TELLING THEM YOU HAD SOLD YOUR
8 HOUSE?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND IN THAT LETTER, DID YOU TELL THEM THAT YOU
11 WOULD ONLY PAY THEM \$10,000 OF THE MONEY YOU OWED THEM?

12 A I ASKED TO --

13 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT, YOUR HONOR.
14 AT THIS POINT, MR. KLEIN IS ALREADY CONCLUDING THAT HE OWES
15 THEM MONEY.

16 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

17 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DO YOU REMEMBER TELLING THEM IN
18 THAT LETTER, "I AM PREPARED TO GIVE YOU \$10,000 AS MY TOTAL
19 PAYMENT TO YOU, BUT ALL COMMITMENTS IN THE PAST WILL HAVE TO
20 BE WAIVED"?

21 A I REMEMBER WRITING THAT, YES. AND MEANING IT
22 AT THE TIME.

23 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME, I WILL SHOW THE WITNESS
24 WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED NUMBER 74 FOR IDENTIFICATION. YOUR
25 HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE STIPULATED THAT WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED 74
26 FOR IDENTIFICATION WAS SIGNED BY GREGORY MULL.

27 THE COURT: THAT'S CORRECT, MR. LEVY?

28 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR. HE DID SIGN THE LETTER.

1 ONE COMMENT, YOUR HONOR. WOULD COUNSEL STIPULATE THAT ANY
2 HIGHLINER OR ANY ADDITIONS TO THAT DOCUMENT HAVE BEEN MADE
3 BY COUNSEL?

4 MR. KLEIN: YES.

5 THE COURT: THAT IS SOMETHING THAT I INTEND TO
6 DISCUSS WITH YOU ALL DURING THE UPCOMING RECESS.

7 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

8 THE COURT: I HAVE BEEN AWARE OF THAT AND I HAVE IT
9 ON MY AGENDA OF THINGS FOR US TO DISCUSS. THAT WILL BE
10 TAKEN CARE OF.

11 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU VERY MUCH, YOUR HONOR.

12 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID THERE COME A TIME AFTER YOU
13 WROTE THIS LETTER ON APRIL 20TH THAT YOU HAD A MEETING WITH
14 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET AND OTHERS IN JUNE OF 1980?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND AT THAT MEETING, DID ELIZABETH CLARE
17 PROPHET SAY AT SOME POINT IN THAT MEETING SHE WOULD TAKE THE
18 \$10,000?

19 A YES.

20 Q AT THAT POINT, DID YOU TELL HER THE \$10,000
21 OFFER HAD BEEN WITHDRAWN?

22 A I BELIEVE SO.

23 Q WHEN DID YOU WITHDRAW THE OFFER, AS FAR AS YOU
24 WERE CONCERNED?

25 A AS FAR AS REALIZING THE CHURCH HAD NOT KEPT ITS
26 COMMITMENT -- COMMITMENT AND THEREFORE I COULD CHANGE MY
27 COMMITMENT.

28 Q WHEN YOU WROTE THE APRIL 20 --

1 A OTHERWISE, I WOULD NOT HAVE.

2 Q WHEN YOU WROTE THE APRIL 20TH, 1980, LETTER,
3 WERE YOU STILL UNDER THE CONTROL OF THE CHURCH?

4 A PRETTY MUCH SO.

5 Q WHEN YOU -- WHEN DID YOU MAKE THE DECISION TO
6 WITHDRAW THE \$10,000? IF YOU WROTE THIS IN APRIL 20TH AND
7 THE MEETING WITH ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET WAS BEGINNING OF
8 JUNE, ABOUT JUNE 5TH, CAN YOU GIVE US SOME IDEA OF WHEN YOU
9 DECIDED TO WITHDRAW THE OFFER?

10 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. ASSUMES
11 FACTS NOT IN EVIDENCE. MR. MULL --

12 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WAS THERE A TIME WHEN YOU
14 DECIDED TO WITHDRAW --

15 A I DON'T KNOW IF IT WAS ANY PARTICULAR TIME, BUT
16 I WAS THINKING ABOUT WHAT TO DO AND WHAT WOULD BE RIGHT AND
17 WHAT WOULD BE PROPER.

18 Q WAS THERE A TIME WHEN YOU CAME TO THE -- TIME
19 BEFORE THAT MEETING ON JUNE 6, 1980, WHEN YOU CAME TO THE
20 DECISION, "I AM GOING TO WITHDRAW THAT OFFER"? WAS THERE A
21 PARTICULAR TIME?

22 A I CANNOT SAY AT THIS POINT A PARTICULAR TIME.
23 BUT IT WAS BEFORE THE MEETING.

24 Q DIRECTING YOUR ATTENTION TO THE DATE OF THAT
25 MEETING, JUNE 6, 1980, WERE YOU UNDER THE CONTROL OF
26 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET ON THAT DATE?

27 A VERY MUCH SO, YES.

28 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME, I WILL SHOW THE WITNESS

1 THREE DOCUMENTS WHICH HAVE BEEN MARKED 50, 55 AND 60 FOR
2 IDENTIFICATION. YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE STIPULATED WITH
3 RESPECT TO EXHIBITS 50, 55 AND 60 FOR IDENTIFICATION, THAT
4 MR. MULL WROTE THOSE DOCUMENTS.

5 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

6 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

7 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD ASK THAT ALL THREE BE RECEIVED
8 INTO EVIDENCE, YOUR HONOR.

9 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

10 THE COURT: 50, 55 AND 60?

11 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

12 THE COURT: THEY'RE RECEIVED.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, IN THE THREE DOCUMENTS
14 I JUST GAVE YOU, WHICH HAVE BEEN MARKED 50, 55 AND 60 IN
15 EVIDENCE, EACH ONE AT A CERTAIN POINT USES THE WORD "LOAN"?

16 A YES.

17 Q YOU'VE TESTIFIED EARLIER TODAY ABOUT
18 CONVERSATION, THAT YOU HAD THE CONVERSATION WITH MR. MONROE
19 SHEARER?

20 A YES.

21 Q IS IT YOUR TESTIMONY THAT BASED ON THAT
22 CONVERSATION, THAT WHAT YOU TOLD US HE TOLD YOU, THAT'S WHY
23 YOU USED THE WORD "LOAN" IN THESE THREE LETTERS?

24 A YES. I TRIED TO PLEASE MONROE.

25 Q MR. MULL, AS FAR AS YOU WERE CONCERNED, WHEN
26 YOU CAME TO CAMELOT ON JANUARY 11TH, 1979, DID YOU HAVE A
27 FINALIZED AGREEMENT WITH MR. SHEARER AS FAR AS FINANCIAL
28 ARRANGEMENTS?

1 A I THOUGHT I HAD.

2 Q AND BEFORE YOU CAME TO CAMELOT -- WITHDRAWN.

3 AS OF JANUARY 11TH, 1979, WHEN YOU CAME TO
4 CAMELOT, DID YOU BELIEVE THAT YOU AND THE CHURCH HAD MADE A
5 COMMITMENT TO EACH OTHER AS FAR AS THE FINANCIAL
6 ARRANGEMENTS?

7 A YES.

8 THE COURT: IS THERE ANYTHING ELSE?

9 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO BRING HIM TWO MORE
10 EXHIBITS, YOUR HONOR.

11 THE COURT: WHY DON'T WE TAKE A TEN-MINUTE RECESS AT
12 THIS TIME.

13 (RECESS.)

14 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

15 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL HAVE AGREED THAT
16 DOCUMENTS 37, 48, AND 49 FOR IDENTIFICATION BE RECEIVED IN
17 EVIDENCE.

18 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR.

19 THE COURT: YOU KNOW WHAT YOU COULD DO, COME TO THINK
20 OF IT, THAT MIGHT SAVE SOME TIME. WHY DON'T YOU WRITE DOWN
21 ON A PIECE OF PAPER A LIST OF SOME EXHIBITS YOU'D LIKE TO
22 HAVE RECEIVED AND SEE IF THERE IS ANY PROBLEM ABOUT IT.

23 MR. KLEIN: I THINK WE CAN DO THAT RIGHT HERE. I
24 HAVE THEM, YOUR HONOR.

25 MR. LEVY: WE WILL RECEIVE EVERYTHING YOU'VE OFFERED.
26 WE WILL NOT OBJECT TO ANYTHING THAT YOU'VE OFFERED. AND IF
27 IT'S ALREADY BEEN PRESENTED TO THE CLERK, WE WILL ACCEPT
28 EVERYTHING.

1 MR. KLEIN: OKAY. FOR THE RECORD, I WILL READ OFF
2 THE DOCUMENTS. 70 -- THESE ARE ALL DOCUMENTS MARKED FOR
3 IDENTIFICATION. 70, 53, 52, 54, 57, 59.

4 MR. LEVY: WE WILL STIPULATE TO ALL OF THEM. THEY
5 ARE JUST GETTING THE DATES CORRECT, YOUR HONOR.

6 THE COURT: SAVES TIME. WHICH EXHIBITS DO YOU WANT
7 TO HAVE RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE?

8 MR. KLEIN: THE EXHIBITS THAT I WANT TO HAVE RECEIVED
9 IN EVIDENCE NOW ARE 70 --

10 THE COURT: 70.

11 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION.

12 THE COURT: LET ME JUST HAVE THE FULL LIST FIRST.

13 MR. KLEIN: 53.

14 THE COURT: 53.

15 MR. KLEIN: 52.

16 THE COURT: 52.

17 MR. KLEIN: 54.

18 THE COURT: 54.

19 MR. KLEIN: 57.

20 THE COURT: 57.

21 MR. KLEIN: 59.

22 THE COURT: 59. BINGO.

23 MR. LEVY: SO STIPULATE, YOUR HONOR, ON ALL OF THOSE.

24 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THEY ARE ALL RECEIVED. THAT
25 WAS PAINLESS, WASN'T IT?

26 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

27 Q MR. MULL, WHILE YOU WERE AT CAMELOT, DID YOU
28 RECEIVE COUNSELING FROM ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

1 A I WOULD SAY PROBABLY NOT.

2 Q DO YOU RECALL WRITING A LETTER TO THE RELIGIOUS
3 EDITOR OF THE NEW YORK TIMES?

4 A IN WHAT YEAR, WHAT DATE?

5 MR. KLEIN: AT THIS TIME, YOUR HONOR, I WOULD SHOW
6 THE WITNESS WHAT HAS BEEN MARKED EXHIBIT 70 IN EVIDENCE,
7 WHICH IS A JANUARY 30TH, 1980, LETTER TO MR. RUSSELL
8 CHANDLER.

9 THE COURT: GOING BACK FOR A MOMENT. YOU EARLIER
10 MENTIONED EXHIBITS 37, 48 AND 49. DO YOU WISH TO HAVE THOSE
11 RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE?

12 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR. I THOUGHT THAT HAD
13 ALREADY BEEN DONE. YES.

14 MR. LEVY: NO OBJECTION.

15 THE COURT: IT HASN'T BEEN DONE YET, BUT IT CAN BE.

16 MR. LEVY: WE WILL STIPULATE.

17 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THEY ARE RECEIVED.

18 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

19 Q MR. MULL, DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING THAT LETTER
20 TO MR. CHANDLER, THE RELIGIOUS EDITOR OF THE LOS ANGELES
21 TIMES?

22 A I PROBABLY DID BECAUSE MY SIGNATURE IS ON IT.
23 MY SIGNATURE IS ON IT.

24 Q AND WHEN YOU WROTE THAT LETTER TO MR. CHANDLER,
25 DID YOU BELIEVE EVERYTHING IN IT TO BE TRUE?

26 A I HAVEN'T REREAD IT. I HAVEN'T REREAD IT YET.
27 CAN YOU GIVE ME TIME? I WILL.

28 Q LET ME ASK YOU THIS: CAN YOU READ IT FOR

1 YOURSELF OR WOULD IT BE EASIER IF I JUST READ IT? WHICH
2 WOULD YOU LIKE?

3 A I THINK IT WOULD BE BETTER IF YOU READ IT.

4 MR. KLEIN: OKAY.

5 "DEAR MR. CHANDLER:

6 "I UNDERSTAND THAT THE LOS
7 ANGELES TIMES WILL BE DOING AN ARTICLE ON
8 CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT."

9 BY THE WAY, THE DATE OF THIS LETTER IS JANUARY
10 30TH, 1980.

11 "I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT I HAVE
12 BEEN WITH THIS ORGANIZATION FOR SIX YEARS.
13 I ALSO HAVE ATTENDED TWO QUARTERS OF SUMMIT
14 UNIVERSITY. MY LIFE HAS BEEN COMPLETELY
15 TRANSFORMED WITH THESE TEACHINGS. I HAD
16 PREVIOUSLY TRIED SEVERAL RELIGIONS AND
17 BECAME SO DISILLUSIONED BECAUSE THEY WERE
18 TOO COMPROMISING AND WATERED DOWN.

19 "THERE IS NO WAY THIS RELIGION
20 CAN BE CALLED A CULT, AS THERE IS NO
21 PERSONALITY WORSHIP HERE. THE DIRECTOR,
22 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET IS THE FINEST
23 EXAMPLE OF WOMANHOOD I HAVE EVER MET. SHE
24 WILL BE LISTED WITH THE GREAT WOMEN OF ALL
25 TIME. I HAVE SPENT A GREAT DEAL OF TIME
26 WITH HER AND HER COUNSELLING OF ME HAS
27 ALWAYS BEEN OF THE HIGHEST OF IDEALS FOR ME.
28 SHE IS WITHOUT FAULT OR BLAME IN ALL THE

1 ENDEAVORS SHE IS UNDERTAKING. SHE IS A
2 TEACHER AND A WRITER. SHE HAS THE FINEST
3 MONTESSORI SCHOOL ANYWHERE AS WELL AS
4 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY. I HAVE BEEN ON STAFF
5 FOR ONE YEAR NOW. EVERY THREE MONTHS
6 STUDENTS GO THROUGH SUMMIT UNIVERSITY.
7 THEY COMPLETE THEIR COURSES VERY WELL
8 ADJUSTED AND HEALTHY AND BETTER EQUIPPED TO
9 GO BACK TO COLLEGE OR INTO THE WORK WORLD.
10 MANY WANT TO STAY OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL
11 BECAUSE THEY REALIZE WHAT IS BEING
12 ACCOMPLISHED HERE.

13 "I HOPE YOU WILL DO A VERY
14 THOROUGH AND POSITIVE INVESTIGATION OF WHAT
15 WE ARE DOING HERE. I WOULD NOT LIKE TO SEE
16 SUCH WORTHY AIMS AS WE HAVE HERE BE
17 JEOPARDIZED BY INACCURATE COVERAGE. IF YOU
18 WOULD LISTEN TO A HANDFUL OF DISTURBED
19 PEOPLE WHOM THIS ORGANIZATION HAS TRIED TO
20 HELP, WHO HAVE LEFT AND CHOSEN TO DO A
21 VENDETTA ON THIS ORGANIZATION, IT WOULD BE
22 A GREAT INJUSTICE TO THOSE FUTURE PEOPLE
23 WHO WILL BE COMING FOR THEIR OWN GROWTH.

24 "WE HAVE NOTHING TO HIDE,
25 PLEASE DO NOT LISTEN TO LIES AND GOSSIP
26 ABOUT OUR ORGANIZATION. PLEASE AVAIL
27 YOURSELF OF OUR TEACHINGS AND ALSO FEEL
28 FREE TO CONTACT ME IF YOU HAVE ANY

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

QUESTIONS.

"MOST RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED..."

"VERY TRULY YOURS,

"GREGORY MULL."

Q DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING THAT LETTER?

A I REMEMBER WRITING IT, BUT AT THE PRESENT DATE
I DO NOT AGREE WITH IT.

Q AT THE PRESENT DATE YOU DO NOT AGREE WITH IT?

A NO.

Q WHEN YOU WROTE IT ON JANUARY 30TH, 1980, DID
YOU BELIEVE EVERYTHING IN THAT LETTER TO BE TRUE AT THAT
TIME?

A IT WAS ORCHESTRATED BY THE CULT, BY ELIZABETH
CLARE PROPHET.

Q YOU SAY IT WAS ORCHESTRATED?

A YES. AS I REMEMBER, EVERYBODY WAS TO WRITE A
LETTER BECAUSE OF THE LOS ANGELES TIMES WAS GOING TO DO AN
ARTICLE ON THIS CULT.

Q DID THEY ASK YOU TO WRITE A LETTER TO THE LOS
ANGELES TIMES?

A THEY ASKED EVERYBODY TO.

Q WERE THE WORDS THAT YOU WROTE, WERE THOSE
CHOSEN BY YOU?

A I CHOSE TO TRY TO MAKE THE ORGANIZATION LOOK
GOOD. I WAS HOPING IT WOULD TOTALLY SHAPE UP.

Q BUT THE WORDS WERE CHOSEN BY YOU; IS THAT
CORRECT?

A YES.

1 Q IS IT YOUR BELIEF -- LET ME WITHDRAW THAT.

2 DID YOU EVER HEAR THE WORD "BRAINWASH"?

3 A YES.

4 Q WHAT DOES THAT WORD MEAN TO YOU?

5 A BRAINWASH IS A VERY STRONG WORD USED FOR MIND
6 CONTROL. BUT TO ME, MIND CONTROL OR BRAINWASH IS THE SAME.

7 Q IN YOUR -- IS IT YOUR BELIEF THAT CHURCH
8 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT BRAINWASHED YOU?

9 A I FELT BRAINWASHED, MIND CONTROLLED, YES.

10 Q HAVE YOU EVER MADE A CHARGE THAT ANYBODY ELSE
11 OTHER THAN CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT WAS BRAINWASHING
12 INDIVIDUALS?

13 A I MAY HAVE. IT IS VERY TYPICAL OF CULTS
14 ESPECIALLY.

15 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WRITING IN A LETTER OF JUNE
16 19TH, 1979, THAT YOUR EX-WIFE KATHLEEN HAD BRAINWASHED
17 SOMEBODY?

18 A THAT SHE HAD BRAINWASHED SOMEBODY WAS THE
19 QUESTION?

20 Q I WILL AT THIS TIME SHOW YOU WHAT HAS BEEN
21 RECEIVED AS 53 IN EVIDENCE.

22 A DO YOU HAVE A COPY OF IT?

23 Q I JUST GAVE YOU A COPY.

24 A BUT DO YOU HAVE A COPY THAT YOU CAN READ ME THE
25 PART THAT YOU WANTED ME TO READ? BECAUSE WHEN I TRY TO
26 READ, I SEE DOUBLE.

27 MR. KLEIN: OKAY. WITH COUNSEL AND WITH HIS HONOR'S
28 PERMISSION, I AM NOT GOING TO READ THE WHOLE LETTER. I JUST

1 WANT TO GET THE SECTION ON BRAINWASH.

2 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. YOU ASKED FOR MY PERMISSION.

3 YOUR HONOR, I WOULD REQUEST THAT THE ENTIRE
4 LETTER BE READ. I AM SURE MR. KLEIN JUST WANTS TO GET IN
5 THE PART ABOUT BRAINWASH, BUT I THINK FOR CONTINUITY SAKE --

6 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I HAVE NO PROBLEM. I WAS
7 JUST TRYING TO SAVE TIME.

8 THE COURT: WHY DON'T YOU READ THE WHOLE LETTER THEN.

9 MR. KLEIN: SURE. DATE IS JUNE 19TH, 1979.

10 "BELOVED MOTHER, MONROE, EDWARD AND
11 JAMES ---"

12 THE COURT: EXCUSE ME. WAS THIS LETTER READ
13 PREVIOUSLY?

14 MR. KLEIN: NO, YOUR HONOR.

15 MR. LEVY: NOT TO MY KNOWLEDGE, YOUR HONOR.

16 MR. KLEIN: NO, YOUR HONOR. AT THIS POINT I THINK
17 THEY ALL SEEM THE SAME, BUT THIS WAS NOT READ. I AM QUITE
18 CERTAIN IT WAS NOT.

19 THE COURT: OKAY. GO AHEAD.

20 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

21 "BELOVED MOTHER, MONROE, EDWARD
22 AND JAMES,

23 "THE BUYER OF MY PROPERTY IN
24 SAN FRANCISCO IS GOING TO MAIL ME TODAY A
25 CONTRACT TO BE SIGNED AND HE IS THEN
26 OPENING AN ESCROW ACCOUNT.

27 "LINDA HAS GRADUATED FROM HIGH
28 SCHOOL AND IS NOW PACKING AND PREPARING TO

1 MOVE TO MY CONDOMINIUM IN WESTLAKE VILLAGE.
2 SHE WILL BE MOVED BY THE CONFERENCE, AND
3 AFTER THE CONFERENCE SHE WILL BE LOOKING
4 FOR A JOB. JULIE LANE MOVES IN THIS
5 THURSDAY AND IS NOW LOOKING FOR WORK. MY
6 EX-WIFE LOANED ME THE MONEY BUT AFTER A
7 COMPLETE CHANGE OF A PREVIOUS AGREEMENT
8 BECAUSE OF HER CONVERSATION WITH KATHLEEN
9 WHICH SHE TOLD IN PART ABOUT. SHE CHARGED
10 ME \$1,500 FOR A THIRTY DAY LOAN AND SAID
11 SHE WOULD NOT PAY FOR LINDA'S EDUCATION OR
12 EXPENSES IF NEEDED UNLESS SHE JUST FELT
13 LIKE IT BECAUSE KATHLEEN SAID YOU WOULD
14 TAKE ALL MY MONEY ANYWAY AND THAT OUR
15 CHURCH IS MERCENARY AND DISHONEST.
16 KATHLEEN SAID YOU GET PEOPLE TO SELL THEIR
17 HOMES, THEN WHEN THEY ARE SICK YOU CALL THE
18 RELATIVES TO COME GET THEM. THAT YOU USED
19 HER AND WHEN YOU NO LONGER NEEDED HER YOU
20 KICKED HER OUT. THAT YOU WOULD USE ME TO
21 SAVE TWO MILLION DOLLARS IN ARCHITECTURE
22 BEFORE I GOT THE SAME TREATMENT. MARGE
23 TRIED TO BAIL OUT ON THE LOAN AS SHE DID
24 NOT WANT LINDA TO LEAVE SAN FRANCISCO AND
25 SHE DID NOT WANT LINDA TO ATTEND OUR CHURCH
26 ANYMORE IF SHE LOANED ME THE MONEY. IT WAS
27 WHEN I QUESTIONED THIS SHE TOLD ME SHE FELT
28 OUR CHURCH WAS DISHONEST AND USED PEOPLE.

1 SHE ALSO ASKED ME TO LET LINDA BE WITH HER
2 IN THE FUTURE DURING CONFERENCE TIMES AS A
3 PART OF HER GIVING ME THE LOAN. THESE
4 REQUESTS I DID NOT AGREE TO.

5 "AFTER SHE DID LOAN ME THE
6 MONEY WITH PENALTIES I SAID I WAS SORRY
7 KATHLEEN BRAINWASHED HER. SHE SAID SHE WAS
8 NOT BRAINWASHED AND THAT SHE BELIEVED
9 KATHLEEN. KATHLEEN HURTING ME FINANCIALLY
10 HURTS THE CHURCH ALSO. I FELT WITH MY
11 CONTRIBUTION TO LINDA'S SCHOOL YEARS WITH
12 LIVING IN THE CONDOMINIUM SHE COULD DO THE
13 REST WITH EXPENSES AND SHE AGREED TO THIS
14 UNTIL TALKING TO KATHLEEN. MARGE WITH HER
15 NEGATIVITY HAS USED THIS AS AN EXCUSE TO
16 HURT ME. KATHLEEN NEVER CALLED MY EX-WIFE
17 BEFORE. IT WAS A DIRECT CALCULATED HIT.
18 KATHLEEN HAD THE LADY SHE LIVES WITH CALL
19 ME WITH QUESTIONS FROM KATHLEEN. I REFUSED
20 TO TALK TO HER ABOUT KATHLEEN AND TOLD HER
21 TO STAY OUT OF IT ENTIRELY.

22 "THIS AFTERNOON I GOT A CALL
23 FROM PATRICIA MEEHAN THAT KATHLEEN BOTH
24 TELEPHONED AND LATER WROTE THAT I WAS
25 DIVORCING HER, NOT GIVING HER A CENT -- NO
26 CLOTHES EXCEPT GURU MA SUITS. I BOUGHT HER
27 HUNDREDS OF DOLLARS IN CLOTHES. I GOT HER
28 A WARDROBE WHEN WE WERE MARRIED FOR \$400.

1 "SHE QUESTIONED GABRIEL THAT HE
2 BROUGHT US TOGETHER, THEREFORE WE COULD NOT
3 BE SEPARATED. KATHLEEN KNOWS THE ISSUES.
4 TO TELL PATRICIA ANYTHING IS LIKE
5 BROADCASTING IT ON TV. KATHLEEN AND I
6 ALWAYS AGREED SHE WAS THE BIGGEST GOSSIP WE
7 KNEW. I ASKED PATRICIA NOT TO TELL ANYONE
8 AND REFUSED TO DISCUSS DETAILS EXCEPT TO
9 SAY SHE WAS THE ONLY ONE TO KNOW AND THAT
10 IT WAS TOTALLY MY DECISION AND NOT MOTHER'S.

11 "KATHLEEN IS ACTING LIKE
12 LUCIFER GETTING OTHERS TO DO THE NEGATIVE
13 ENERGY FOR HER -- LIKE CALLING MY SISTER.
14 I HAVE NOT SPOKEN TO HER FOR TWO YEARS.
15 THE LADY KATHLEEN LIVES WITH CAME TO A
16 CONFERENCE MANY YEARS AGO AND WALKED OUT
17 AFTER HEARING MOTHER SPEAK FOR TWENTY
18 MINUTES, MY SISTER DID THE SAME. 'MY SHEEP
19 WILL KNOW MY VOICE.'

20 "HELEN TELLS ME SHE IS GOING TO
21 BE STAYING WITH KIRSTEN AND ATTEND THE
22 CONFERENCE. I AM SO GRATEFUL TO BE HERE
23 WHERE KATHLEEN CANNOT COME SEE ME OR CALL
24 ME. TO TALK TO HER IS TO PLAY HER GAME OF
25 MANIPULATION. SHE IS NOT SIGNED THE
26 DISSOLUTION PAPERS THEREFORE HAS NOT
27 COLLECTED HER FIRST \$500 SETTLEMENT PAYMENT.

28 "I MUST DRIVE TO SAN FRANCISCO

1 THIS SATURDAY AND SORT THROUGH TWENTY YEARS
2 OF DRAWINGS, PACK AND MOVE DOWN PERMANENTLY
3 TO WESTLAKE, AND PREPARE THE SAN FRANCISCO
4 PROPERTY FOR THE NEW OWNER. WE WILL RETURN
5 IN TIME FOR THE SERAPIS BEY DICTATION
6 FRIDAY EVENING. I WILL ALSO DRIVE LINDA'S
7 BIRDS DOWN TO THEIR NEW HOME, ORGANIZE THE
8 PACKING AND MOVES THAT ARE ALREADY
9 SCHEDULED. I HAVE A LOT OF WORK TO DO IN A
10 SHORT TIME. I WILL BE ABLE TO KEEP MY
11 DRAFTSMAN BUSY WHILE I AM GONE.

12 "ALL BEST WISHES AND GRATITUDE
13 FOR ALL YOU AND THE ASCENDED MASTERS ARE
14 DOING FOR OUR PLANET AND ME."

15 SIGNED, "GREGORY MULL."

16 Q NOW, MY QUESTION. THIS PARTICULAR SENTENCE,
17 "AFTER SHE DID LOAN ME THE MONEY WITH PENALTIES I SAID I WAS
18 SORRY KATHLEEN BRAINWASHED HER," THE PERSON WHO YOU ARE
19 REFERRING TO WHERE IT SAYS, "SORRY KATHLEEN BRAINWASHED
20 HER," WAS TO YOUR EX-WIFE?

21 A YES. I WOULD SAY SO.

22 Q ONE EX-WIFE BRAINWASHING ANOTHER EX-WIFE, IS
23 THAT WHAT IT WAS REFERRING TO?

24 A NO -- YES.

25 Q WHEN YOU WROTE THIS LETTER, DID YOU BELIEVE
26 THAT KATHLEEN HAD BRAINWASHED YOUR EX-WIFE?

27 A MY EX-WIFE DID NOT LIKE THE CULT ANYWAY. AND
28 SO ANYTHING THAT WAS SAID TO HER AT ALL THAT WAS NEGATIVE

1 WOULD BE TAKEN AS TRUTH BY MARGE MULL.

2 Q MY QUESTION IS DID YOU BELIEVE KATHLEEN
3 BRAINWASHED HER?

4 A KATHLEEN WAS VERY EMOTIONAL AND MANIPULATIVE SO
5 YOU COULD CALL IT THAT IF YOU WISH. BUT IT WOULD HAVE BEEN
6 VERY EASY TO INFLUENCE MARGE MULL. ANYONE COULD INFLUENCE
7 MARGE MULL.

8 Q WAS WHAT YOU SAID AT THE END THAT ANYONE COULD
9 INFLUENCE MARGE MULL?

10 A YES.

11 Q SO THAT ANYONE COULD BRAINWASH HER?

12 A WELL, THAT WOULD COME OUT THE SAME.

13 Q EARLY IN THAT LETTER, THERE IS A PART HERE:

14 "MY EX-WIFE LOANED ME THE MONEY
15 BUT AFTER A COMPLETE CHANGE OF A PREVIOUS
16 AGREEMENT BECAUSE OF HER CONVERSATION WITH
17 KATHLEEN WHICH SHE TOLD IN PART ABOUT."

18 LET ME SEE IF I UNDERSTAND THAT. YOU HAD A
19 LOAN AGREEMENT WITH YOUR EX-WIFE?

20 A THAT'S WHAT IT PERTAINS TO, BUT I CAN'T
21 REMEMBER IT NOW.

22 Q WAS THIS PART I JUST READ, WOULD I BE CORRECT
23 IN UNDERSTANDING THAT YOU BELIEVED THAT YOUR EX-WIFE THEN
24 MADE A COMPLETE CHANGE AS FAR AS WHAT THE AGREEMENT WAS, THE
25 LOAN AGREEMENT?

26 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AT THIS
27 POINT. RELEVANCE.

28 THE COURT: IF YOU WANT TO BE HEARD ON THAT --

1 MR. KLEIN: I CERTAINLY DO.

2 THE COURT: APPROACH THE BENCH, PLEASE.

3 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD

4 AT THE BENCH:)

5 THE COURT: FROM NOW ON, WHAT YOU CAN DO IS JUST TALK
6 WITH EACH OTHER ABOUT STIPULATING THE EXHIBITS COME IN AND
7 OFFER THEM. YOU DON'T HAVE TO GO THROUGH ALL THE --

8 MR. KLEIN: LET'S DO THAT.

9 THE COURT: -- UNNECESSARY QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS THAT
10 WOULD TAKE TIME.

11 MR. KLEIN: YES. WE WILL DO THAT. WE HAVE GOT MOST
12 OF THEM.

13 THE COURT: TO THE EXTENT THAT YOU CAN.

14 MR. KLEIN: WHAT I BELIEVE HE IS SAYING IN HERE IS
15 THAT HE HAD SOME KIND OF A LOAN AGREEMENT WITH HIS EX-WIFE
16 AND THAT SHE COMPLETELY CHANGED THE TERMS OF THAT AGREEMENT,
17 WHICH IS OBVIOUSLY VERY RELEVANT --

18 THE COURT: I THOUGHT YOU WERE REFERRING EARLIER TO
19 EXHIBIT 51. THAT IS WHY I SAID I THOUGHT I HEARD IT BEFORE.
20 MAYBE I MISHEARD YOU.

21 MR. LEVY: IT SAYS IN THE NEXT LINE SHE ADDED
22 INTEREST TO IT.

23 MR. KLEIN: I THINK HE IS SAYING --

24 THE COURT: LET ME READ THIS FOR A SECOND.

25 WHAT IS THE POINT OF IT?

26 MR. KLEIN: WELL, WHAT HE IS ARGUING ABOUT HERE IS
27 THAT THIS CHURCH CHANGED THE TERMS OF THE AGREEMENT. AND
28 NOW HE IS ARGUING THAT SOMEBODY ELSE CHANGED THE TERMS.

1 THE COURT: THIS AGREEMENT WITH HIS FORMER WIFE?

2 MR. KLEIN: HE IS SAYING SHE HAD A LOAN AND SHE
3 CHANGED THE TERMS ON THEM. AND HE IS SAYING HE HAD A LOAN
4 WITH THE CHURCH AND THEY CHANGED THE TERMS.

5 THE COURT: MAYBE I MISSED THE POINT. I DID NOT
6 UNDERSTAND HE WAS SAYING THAT THE CHURCH CHANGED THE TERMS
7 OF HIS AGREEMENT WITH HIS FORMER WIFE.

8 MR. KLEIN: NO, NO, NO, NOT WITH HIS FORMER WIFE. I
9 AM NOT SAYING IT WAS WITH HIS FORMER WIFE.

10 THE COURT: THAT IS WHAT I HEARD YOU SAY A MINUTE
11 AGO.

12 MR. KLEIN: WHAT I AM SAYING IS HE HAD AN AGREEMENT
13 WITH THE CHURCH AND HE IS SAYING THAT THEY TRIED TO CHANGE
14 THAT AGREEMENT WITH HIM. THAT IS WHAT THIS CASE IS ABOUT.
15 AND HERE HE SAID HE HAD AN AGREEMENT WITH HIS FORMER WIFE
16 AND SHE TRIED TO CHANGE THAT AGREEMENT WITH HIM.

17 MR. LEVY: IT SAYS RIGHT THERE WHAT SHE DID. SHE
18 ADDED INTEREST AFTER SHE TALKED TO KATHLEEN.

19 MR. MIDDLETON: WHAT DOES ONE HAVE TO DO WITH THE
20 OTHER IS THE POINT.

21 MR. KLEIN: IS SOMEBODY WHO ALWAYS THINKS PEOPLE ARE
22 TRYING TO CHANGE AGREEMENTS WITH THEM.

23 THE COURT: THAT IS PRETTY STRETCHED OUT, ISN'T IT,
24 PRETTY THIN?

25 MR. KLEIN: I AM NOT SAYING IT IS --

26 THE COURT: I THINK IT IS PRETTY THIN. IF YOU WANT
27 TO MAKE -- TO REPHRASE IT AND MAKE IT RELEVANT, GO AHEAD.

28 MR. KLEIN: OKAY.

(THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN
COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

1
2
3 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MR. MULL, YOU TESTIFIED
4 YESTERDAY SOMETHING ABOUT YOUR CAR BEING BOMBED; IS THAT
5 CORRECT?

6 A YES. I THINK I MENTIONED SEVERAL THINGS.
7 HARASSMENT BY PHONE --

8 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME, MR. MULL. LET HIM ASK HIS
9 QUESTION, PLEASE.

10 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

11 Q I AM GOING TO TRY TO ASK SPECIFIC QUESTIONS AND
12 IF YOU WOULD JUST DIRECT YOURSELF TO THE QUESTIONS I ASK.

13 A ALL RIGHT.

14 Q WITH RESPECT TO YOUR CAR BEING BOMBED --

15 A YES.

16 Q ARE YOU -- WITHDRAWN.

17 DID YOU REPORT IT TO THE POLICE?

18 A YES, I DID. SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

19 Q WAS IT CORRECT THAT YOU ALSO BROUGHT THE CAR TO
20 A MECHANIC?

21 A YES.

22 Q AND DID THE MECHANIC TELL YOU THAT HE THOUGHT
23 YOU HAD JUST RUN OVER A BOTTLE?

24 A YES. BUT NOT THE SHERIFF.

25 Q THE MECHANIC THOUGHT YOU HAD RUN OVER A BOTTLE
26 AND THE SHERIFF THOUGHT --

27 A HE WANTED --

28 Q LET ME FINISH THE QUESTION. THE MECHANIC

1 THOUGHT YOU HAD RUN OVER A BOTTLE AND THE SHERIFF THOUGHT
2 SOMETHING DIFFERENT?

3 A YES.

4 Q DID THE SHERIFF, AS FAR AS YOU KNOW, EVER
5 ARREST ANYBODY WITH RESPECT TO THAT CASE?

6 A NO.

7 Q DID YOU EVER YOURSELF -- DO YOU HAVE ANY
8 PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE, SOMETHING YOU SAW YOURSELF, ANY PERSONAL
9 KNOWLEDGE THAT LED YOU TO THE CONCLUSION THAT SOMEBODY
10 CONNECTED WITH THE CHURCH IN -- HAD ANYTHING TO DO WITH THAT
11 INCIDENT?

12 A I ONLY ALLEGE BECAUSE I DID NOT.

13 Q SO YOU ARE SAYING YOU HAVE A SUSPICION THAT
14 THAT --

15 A YES. BECAUSE I DIDN'T HAVE ANY OTHER ENEMIES
16 EXCEPT THE CULT.

17 Q YOU SAID THAT YOU GOT A LOT OF PHONE CALLS; IS
18 THAT CORRECT?

19 A YES. DAY AND NIGHT.

20 Q WAS THAT FOR A PERIOD OF TIME?

21 A YES. YEARS ACTUALLY.

22 Q DID YOU EVER CHANGE YOUR PHONE NUMBER?

23 A I KNEW OTHER PEOPLE THAT IT HAD HAPPENED TO AND
24 IT DIDN'T DO ANY GOOD TO CHANGE THE PHONE NUMBER. SO I
25 DON'T BELIEVE I DID.

26 Q YOU DIDN'T CHANGE YOUR PHONE NUMBER?

27 A NO.

28 Q HAD YOU CALLED THE POLICE ABOUT THE PHONE

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

CALLS?

A YES.

Q DID THEY EVER MAKE ANY KIND OF AN ARREST AS FAR AS YOU KNOW?

A NO. THEY ONLY MADE REPORTS AND ALLEGED AS I ALLEGED.

Q DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN YOU BEGAN TRAVELING TO DIFFERENT STATES IN THIS COUNTRY TO SPEAK ABOUT THE CHURCH?

A WELL, IT WAS THE TIME I TRAVELED TO DEPROGRAM AND EXIT COUNSEL MYSELF.

Q DID YOU GIVE SPEECHES AROUND THE COUNTRY YOURSELF?

A WELL, I WENT AROUND THE COUNTRY. BUT I DID IN MONTANA WHERE I WAS ASKED TO COME UP BY THE MINISTERIAL ASSOCIATION.

Q YOU WENT TO MONTANA. DID YOU EVER -- DID YOU TAKE A TRIP TO DIFFERENT STATES IN THIS COUNTRY WHERE YOU VIDEOTAPED DIFFERENT PEOPLE SPEAKING ABOUT THE CHURCH? DID YOU DO THAT?

A YES. EX-MEMBERS.

Q RIGHT. AND DID YOU SPEND ABOUT \$20,000 OF YOUR OWN MONEY ON THAT?

A YES.

Q DID YOU GO TO NEW JERSEY AND SPEAK TO THE PARENTS OF ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

A YES.

Q WERE THEY ELDERLY PEOPLE?

1 A YES.

2 Q WHEN YOU SPOKE TO THEM, DID YOU TELL THEM THAT
3 YOU WERE A CLOSE FRIEND OF ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

4 A YES.

5 Q SO YOU DIDN'T TELL THEM THE TRUTH; IS THAT
6 RIGHT?

7 A WELL, THAT I HAD BEEN A CLOSE FRIEND OF
8 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET AND MANY THINGS THAT SHE TOLD ME SO
9 THEY WOULD FEEL COMFORTABLE WITH US.

10 Q WHEN YOU WENT TO SPEAK WITH HER PARENTS, THAT
11 WAS AFTER JUNE OF 1980; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

12 A YES.

13 Q AT THAT TIME, YOU WEREN'T A CLOSE FRIEND OF
14 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET; IS THAT RIGHT?

15 A PROBABLY NOT.

16 Q DID YOU ALSO GO TO MONROE SHEARER'S PARENTS IN
17 PHILADELPHIA AND TALK TO THEM?

18 A I TALKED TO THE GRANDFATHER AND THE FATHER ON
19 THE TELEPHONE AND I BELIEVE A BROTHER HAS CALLED ME ON MORE
20 THAN ONE OCCASION.

21 Q YOU TALKED ABOUT HAVING TO EAT OUT OF THE
22 GARBAGE CAN AT SOME POINT?

23 A I MAY HAVE. BUT I MAKE A POINT NOT TO TALK
24 ABOUT IT USUALLY.

25 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COULD I HAVE THAT LAST
26 SENTENCE READ BACK?

27 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

28 (THE ANSWER WAS READ.)

1 Q BY MR. KLEIN: NOW, AM I CORRECT THAT ONCE YOU
2 SOLD YOUR HOUSE AND GOT THAT \$43,000, DID YOU GO OUT THEN
3 AND BUY A NEW CAR?

4 A I PAID BILLS AND I ALSO BOUGHT A TOYOTA WITH
5 THAT, YES.

6 Q YOU BOUGHT A NEW TOYOTA?

7 A YES.

8 Q DID YOU BUY IT WHERE YOU HAD LOAN PAYMENTS OVER
9 A COUPLE OF YEARS OR DID YOU JUST PAY CASH RIGHT AWAY?

10 A I PAID CASH FOR IT BECAUSE I DIDN'T HAVE ANY
11 INCOME TO MAKE LONG PAYMENTS.

12 Q THERE WAS A LETTER YESTERDAY THAT WAS
13 INTRODUCED INTO EVIDENCE AND THERE WAS A SENTENCE IN THERE
14 WHERE YOU SAID SOMETHING TO THE EFFECT OF, "I KNOW MONROE
15 SHEARER CARRIES A GUN ON OCCASION."

16 A YES.

17 Q WHAT IS YOUR BASIS FOR MAKING THAT STATEMENT?

18 A I SAW IT AT -- AT SAN FRANCISCO BUILDING WHERE
19 A LECTURE WAS GIVEN BY ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET.

20 Q DID YOU PERSONALLY EVER SEE MONROE SHEARER WITH
21 A GUN?

22 A YES. AND ALSO I HAD HEARD FROM OTHER PEOPLE
23 THAT HE CARRIED A HOLSTER AND A GUN.

24 Q MY QUESTION, JUST TO BE CLEAR, DID YOU EVER SEE
25 HIM WITH A GUN?

26 A THERE AT SAN FRANCISCO AT THE AUDITORIUM, YES.

27 Q DO YOU KNOW WHAT YEAR THAT WAS?

28 A I WISH I COULD REMEMBER.

1 Q WAS THERE ANY OTHER PERSON THAT WAS ALSO
2 PRESENT AT THE TIME YOU SAW MONROE SHEARER WITH A GUN?

3 A THAT WAS IN THE AUDITORIUM SO EVERYBODY WAS
4 PRESENT. EVERYBODY WAS PRESENT, BUT NOT NOT EVERYBODY COULD
5 SEE IT.

6 Q DID YOU SEE THE GUN OR DID YOU SEE SOME
7 HOLSTER? WHICH DID YOU SEE?

8 A I THOUGHT I SAW THE GUN.

9 Q YOU SAY YOU THOUGHT YOU SAW THE GUN?

10 A AND THE HOLSTER INSIDE OF THE SUIT COAT.

11 Q LET ME JUST GET THIS CLEAR. DID YOU SEE A GUN
12 IN A HOLSTER OR DID YOU SEE SOME KIND OF A BUMP IN HIS
13 JACKET?

14 A NO. I SAW THE JACKET OPENED ENOUGH THAT YOU
15 COULD SEE IN.

16 Q DID YOU SAY ANYTHING TO HIM ABOUT IT?

17 A OH, NO. I DIDN'T LIKE IT, BUT I DIDN'T THINK
18 IT WAS ANY OF MY BUSINESS.

19 Q IN ALL THE TIMES THAT YOU HAVE KNOWN MONROE
20 SHEARER, OTHER THAN THAT OCCASION, DID YOU EVER SEE WHAT
21 YOU -- DID YOU EVER SEE A GUN --

22 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AT THIS TIME, YOUR
23 HONOR, TO THIS LINE OF QUESTIONING. I THINK THE QUESTION
24 HAS BEEN ASKED AND ANSWERED A DOZEN TIMES AND I SEE NO
25 RELEVANCE TO THE WHOLE ISSUE.

26 THE COURT: I THINK YOU'VE ASKED THAT QUESTION
27 PREVIOUSLY.

28 MR. KLEIN: I WILL WITHDRAW THAT QUESTION.

1 Q THERE WAS ALSO SOMETHING IN THAT LETTER ABOUT A
2 LADY NAMED FLORENCE MILLER?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND YOU SAID THERE WAS SOMETHING ABOUT
5 PHONEYING UP A DEATH CERTIFICATE? IS THAT WHAT YOU SAID?

6 A YES. THAT SHE WAS A HOUSEWIFE AND LIVED IN AN
7 ADDRESS IN MALIBU, WHICH WAS NOT TRUE. IT WAS ANYTHING BUT
8 A HOUSE.

9 Q THE DEATH CERTIFICATE SAID SHE DIED OF A BRAIN
10 TUMOR; IS THAT CORRECT?

11 A PROBABLY SO.

12 Q DO YOU HAVE ANY REASON TO QUESTION WHETHER THE
13 WOMAN DIED OF A BRAIN TUMOR?

14 A NO.

15 Q THERE WAS ALSO SOMETHING IN THE LETTER ABOUT
16 MRS. PROPHET'S SON LIVING IN A LUXURY APARTMENT BUILDING?

17 A YES. IN CHICAGO.

18 Q DO YOU HAVE A PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE THAT HE LIVED
19 IN A LUXURY APARTMENT BUILDING IN CHICAGO?

20 A I WAS TOLD THIS.

21 Q YOU WERE TOLD THAT. SO IF IN FACT HE ACTUALLY
22 LIVED IN THE CHICAGO TEACHING CENTER OWNED BY THE CHURCH
23 DURING THE YEAR HE WAS IN SCHOOL, YOU WOULDN'T KNOW THAT,
24 WOULD YOU?

25 A NO, I DIDN'T KNOW THAT.

26 Q WE HEARD A BUNCH OF DECREES ON THAT TAPE
27 YESTERDAY. REMEMBER THAT IT WAS PLAYED?

28 A YES.

1 Q IS IT TRUE THAT THERE ARE DIFFERENT KIND OF
2 DECREES OTHER THAN THE ONE THAT WAS PLAYED YESTERDAY FOR
3 THIS JURY?

4 A OH, YES. MANY KINDS.

5 Q ARE THERE SOME THAT ARE SUNG, A SONG?

6 A VERY, VERY.

7 Q ARE THERE SOME THAT ARE SAID MORE SLOWLY THAN
8 WHAT WE HEARD YESTERDAY?

9 A VERY, VERY FEW.

10 Q SINCE YOU'VE LEFT THE CHURCH -- WITHDRAWN.
11 WHEN ED FRANCIS AND MONROE SHEARER SPOKE TO YOU
12 IN MAY OF 1980 AND ASKED YOU TO LEAVE CAMELOT, DO YOU RECALL
13 THAT CONVERSATION?

14 A YES.

15 Q DID THEY KICK YOU OUT OF THE CHURCH OR JUST
16 TELL YOU TO LEAVE CAMELOT?

17 A KICKED ME OUT OF THE CHURCH AND LEAVE CAMELOT,
18 BOTH. ONE AND THE SAME.

19 Q DID THEY SAY --

20 A I WAS TO LEAVE WITHIN A COUPLE OF DAYS.

21 Q I UNDERSTAND THEY TOLD YOU TO LEAVE CAMELOT.
22 DID THEY SPECIFICALLY SAY YOU NO LONGER WERE A MEMBER OF THE
23 CHURCH?

24 A UNLESS I GAVE ALL MY MONEY TO THEM, NO, I WAS
25 NOT.

26 Q DID THEY SPECIFICLY --

27 A AND I WOULD NOT MAKE MY ASCENSION EITHER.

28 Q DID THEY SPECIFICALLY SAY YOU WERE NOT A MEMBER

1 OF THE CHURCH?

2 A YES. AND I WOULD NOT MAKE MY ASCENSION OVER
3 THE ISSUE OF MONEY.

4 Q DO YOU REMEMBER MAKING A TAPE RECORDING AND
5 SENDING IT TO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET ON JUNE 5TH, 1980?

6 A I THINK I DO, YES.

7 Q DO YOU REMEMBER IN THAT TAPE RECORDING SAYING,
8 "I WITHDRAW FROM YOUR CHURCH. I WANT NOTHING MORE TO DO
9 WITH IT"? DID YOU SAY SOMETHING LIKE THAT IN THE TAPE
10 RECORDING?

11 A PERHAPS. BECAUSE I DID WITHDRAW MY MEMBERSHIP
12 FROM THE CULT.

13 Q I COULDN'T HEAR THAT. WOULD --

14 A I DID WITHDRAW MY MEMBERSHIP FROM THE CHURCH OR
15 THE CULT.

16 Q DID YOU TESTIFY YESTERDAY THAT WHEN YOU SOLD
17 YOUR HOUSE, YOU MADE NO PROFIT?

18 A THAT IS CORRECT.

19 Q HAD YOU EVER TOLD THE PEOPLE FROM THE CHURCH
20 THAT IF YOU DO MAKE A PROFIT WHEN YOU SELL YOUR HOUSE, YOU
21 WILL GIVE THEM TEN PERCENT OF IT?

22 A I EVEN PUT IT IN WRITING. I EVEN PUT IT IN
23 WRITING. THE ANSWER IS YES.

24 Q NOW, WHAT DID YOU PAY FOR THAT HOUSE WHEN YOU
25 ORIGINALLY PURCHASED IT?

26 A WHAT HAS THAT GOT TO DO WITH ANYTHING?

27 Q BEAR WITH ME. WHAT DID YOU PAY FOR THE HOUSE
28 WHEN YOU PURCHASED IT?

1 A AROUND TEN THOUSAND PLUS OR MINUS.

2 Q \$10,000?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND WHEN YOU SOLD IT --.

5 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. YOUR HONOR, MR. MULL HAS A
6 PROBLEM. CAN WE TAKE A BREAK FOR A FEW MOMENTS? MR. KLEIN
7 CAN GUARD HIM SO I DON'T TALK TO HIM.

8 MR. KLEIN: I HAVE NO PROBLEM. TAKE A BREAK.

9 MR. LEVY: IT IS 3:30. HE IS TIRED.

10 THE COURT: WE WILL TAKE A SHORT BREAK.

11 (RECESS.)

12 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

13 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

14 Q MR. MULL, I THINK THE LAST QUESTION I WAS
15 ASKING YOU WAS HOW MUCH DID YOU PAY FOR YOUR HOUSE WHEN YOU
16 PURCHASED IT?

17 A I SAID ABOUT \$10,000.

18 THE COURT: I AM SORRY. WHAT IS THE ANSWER, PLEASE?

19 THE WITNESS: ABOUT \$10,000.

20 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU SUFFERED YOUR STROKE IN JUNE
21 OF 1984?

22 A JUNE 6, 1984. IT WAS CALLED A STROKE. AND
23 THEY TOLD ME IT WAS A STROKE FOR A YEAR. BUT WHEN THE
24 SECOND ATTACK CAME, THEN I WENT TO TARZANA HOSPITAL AND WAS
25 TESTED BY AN X-RAY MACHINE THAT WAS RATHER NEW. THEY SAID
26 IT WAS MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS. IT WASN'T A STROKE, BUT THERE
27 WAS GREAT SIMILARITY IN SOME RESPECTS. BRAIN DAMAGE.

28 Q LET ME SEE IF I -- TELL ME IF I AM SAYING WHAT

1 I THINK YOU SAID. THAT JUNE 6, 1984, YOU HAD WHAT YOU
2 THOUGHT AT THE TIME, OR THE DOCTORS THOUGHT, WAS A STROKE?

3 A CORRECT.

4 Q THAT SOMETIME AFTER THAT, YOU HAD ANOTHER --

5 A A YEAR LATER I HAD ANOTHER ONE.

6 Q A YEAR LATER YOU HAD ANOTHER EVENT WHICH --

7 A ATTACK.

8 Q WHICH THE DOCTORS THEN DECIDED WAS MULTIPLE
9 SCLEROSIS; IS THAT CORRECT?

10 A AFTER TESTING AT TARZANA HOSPITAL.

11 Q NOW, AFTER YOU LEFT THE CHURCH, AFTER JUNE OF
12 1980, DID YOU SPEAK TO VARIOUS ORGANIZATIONS AROUND THE
13 COUNTRY? WE TALKED ABOUT THAT A MOMENT AGO. IS THAT
14 CORRECT?

15 A WHAT ARE YOU REFERRING TO, "VARIOUS
16 ORGANIZATIONS"?

17 Q YOU SPOKE TO VARIOUS ORGANIZATIONS ABOUT THE
18 CHURCH?

19 A SUCH AS WHO?

20 Q DID YOU SPEAK TO ANY ORGANIZATIONS, ANY GROUPS
21 ABOUT THE CHURCH AFTER YOU LEFT?

22 A I WAS CALLED REPEATEDLY, BUT I DIDN'T SPEAK FOR
23 SIX MONTHS OR MORE.

24 Q AND DID YOU SPEAK AT VARIOUS TIMES TO NEWSPAPER
25 REPORTERS ABOUT THE CHURCH?

26 A YES.

27 Q DID YOU GO ON TV AND SPEAK ABOUT THE CHURCH?

28 A YES.

1 Q YOU BECAME INVOLVED IN DEPROGRAMMING ACTIVITIES
2 WITH RESPECT TO THIS CHURCH; IS THAT RIGHT?

3 A EXIT COUNSELING IS A MUCH BETTER WORD THAN
4 DEPROGRAMMING.

5 Q THE ANSWER WOULD BE YES THEN?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND IS IT TRUE THAT DURING 1982, YOU DEVOTED 30
8 TO 40 HOURS A WEEK SPEAKING OUT AGAINST THE CHURCH?

9 A I DON'T RECALL THAT NUMBER OF HOURS.

10 Q I AM READING FROM 464, LINE 9, THROUGH 465,
11 LINE 8. I WILL GO FURTHER. I WILL GO FROM 464, LINE 8, TO
12 465, LINE 20.

13 I AM GOING TO READ YOU FROM YOUR DEPOSITION OF
14 FEBRUARY 19TH, 1985. I AM GOING TO READ THE QUESTIONS AND
15 THE ANSWERS.

16 A WHAT YEAR WAS THAT?

17 Q IT IS FEBRUARY 19TH, 1985.

18 A ALL RIGHT.

19 MR. KLEIN: (READING.)

20 "Q MY QUESTION IS THIS.

21 I UNDERSTAND THAT SOME WEEKS
22 YOU MIGHT HAVE DONE A LOT, SOME WEEKS
23 YOU MIGHT HAVE DONE NOTHING. I UNDERSTAND
24 THAT. HOWEVER, IF OVER THE COURSE OF 52
25 WEEKS IN A YEAR, IF YOU WOULD LOOK IT UP
26 AND SAY, 'I SPENT 52 HOURS WORKING ON
27 THINGS INVOLVING THE CHURCH DURING THAT
28 YEAR,' THEN YOU COULD SAY IT AVERAGED AN

1 HOUR A WEEK. IF YOU SPENT 520 HOURS
2 WORKING IN CHURCH-RELATED MATTERS FOR THE
3 YEAR 1982, YOU COULD SAY IT AVERAGED 10
4 HOURS A WEEK. UNDERSTANDING THERE MAY HAVE
5 BEEN A WEEK THAT YOU ACTUALLY SPENT NO
6 HOURS, AT THE END OF THE YEAR, YOU DIVIDE
7 THE NUMBER OF WEEKS BY THE NUMBER OF HOURS,
8 AND YOU'VE GOT AN AVERAGE.

9 "CAN YOU GIVE ME SOME
10 APPROXIMATE AVERAGE AS TO WHAT YOU MIGHT
11 HAVE SPENT, THE NUMBER OF HOURS PER WEEK ON
12 CHURCH-RELATED WORK SUCH AS YOU DESCRIBED
13 BEFORE.

14 "I'M NOT ASKING IF HE KEPT A
15 RECORD."

16 MR. LEVY SAID, "YOUR QUESTION ASSUMES THAT
17 HE KEPT A RECORD OF THIS."

18 I SAID, "I'M NOT ASKING IF HE KEPT A RECORD.
19 I AM SIMPLY ASKING IF HE CAN GIVE ME SOME
20 KIND OF AVERAGE, HOW MUCH TIME HE WAS
21 DEVOTING PER WEEK FOR THE YEAR 1982. IF HE
22 HAS A RECORD, THAT'S ANOTHER ISSUE.

23 "CAN YOU GIVE ME SOME KIND OF
24 AN ESTIMATE."

25 YOUR ANSWER, "VERY VAGUELY.

26 "Q WHAT WOULD THAT BE?

27 "A I WOULD SAY BETWEEN 30 AND 40
28 HOURS A WEEK.

1 "Q AND DID YOU KEEP ANY KIND OF
2 RECORDS --

3 "A NO.

4 "Q -- THAT YOU COULD LOOK AT?

5 "A NO.

6 "Q NOW, THAT WAS FOR '82.

7 "FOR 1983, WOULD IT BE ANY
8 DIFFERENT AS FAR AS THE AMOUNT OF HOURS?

9 "A I WOULD SAY THE SAME.

10 "Q AND FOR 1984, FROM JANUARY
11 UNTIL JUNE WHEN YOU HAD YOUR STROKE, WOULD
12 THE AMOUNT OF HOURS A WEEK BE ANY DIFFERENT?

13 "A ABOUT THE SAME."

14 Q NOW, DOES HEARING THAT IN ANY WAY REFRESH YOUR
15 RECOLLECTION AS TO HOW MANY HOURS A WEEK YOU SPENT IN
16 1982 --

17 A WELL, IT WOULD ONLY BE A GUESSTIMATE.

18 Q I DON'T WANT YOU TO GUESS.

19 A OF ABOUT 30 HOURS A WEEK.

20 Q I DON'T WANT YOU TO GUESS.

21 A THAT IS ALL I CAN DO.

22 Q OKAY. WHATEVER IT WAS YOU SPENT IN 1982, DID
23 YOU SPEND THE SAME AMOUNT OF TIME IN 1983 ON CHURCH-TYPE
24 ACTIVITIES?

25 A PROBABLY.

26 Q AND DID YOU SPEND THE SAME AMOUNT OF TIME,
27 WHATEVER IT WAS, IN 1984 SPEAKING OUT AGAINST THE CHURCH
28 UNTIL YOU HAD YOUR STROKE?

1 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE
2 CHARACTERIZATION OF MR. KLEIN'S STATEMENT. HE IS TALKING
3 ABOUT SPEAKING OUT AGAINST THE CHURCH. MY UNDERSTANDING IS
4 THAT --

5 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

6 MR. KLEIN: I WILL WITHDRAW IT.

7 Q YOUR CHURCH-RELATED ACTIVITIES IN 1983, AS BEST
8 AS YOU CAN RECALL, WAS IT ABOUT THE SAME AMOUNT OF TIME AS
9 YOU SPENT IN '82?

10 A YES. WHAT MY ATTORNEY WAS REFERRING TO IS
11 CORRECT --

12 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. MR. MULL, WOULD YOU JUST
13 ANSWER THE QUESTIONS?

14 THE WITNESS: RIGHT.

15 Q BY MR. KLEIN: ABOUT THE SAME AMOUNT OF HOURS
16 IN 1983 AS IN 1982?

17 A I WOULD SAY YES.

18 Q AND IN 1984 UP UNTIL THE TIME YOU HAD YOUR
19 STROKE, ABOUT THE SAME AMOUNT OF HOURS?

20 A YES.

21 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU. I HAVE NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

22
23 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

24 BY MR. LEVY:

25 Q MR. MULL, AT THIS TIME I AM GOING TO ASK YOU
26 SOME QUESTIONS. I AM GOING TO START WITH THE LAST QUESTION
27 MR. KLEIN WAS ASKING YOU ABOUT SPENDING TIME TALKING ABOUT
28 THE CHURCH.

1 THE TIME THAT YOU WERE SPENDING, WERE YOU
2 TELLING THE TRUTH ABOUT YOUR EXPERIENCES WITH THE CHURCH?

3 A THAT WAS WHAT I WANTED TO SAY WAS IT WASN'T I
4 WAS TALKING AGAINST THE CHURCH. I WAS TALKING ABOUT MY
5 STORY, AND WHAT HAPPENED TO ME AND THAT WAS JUST TELLING THE
6 TRUTH ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED TO ME. AND ANYBODY COULD MAKE
7 WHATEVER DECISION THEY PLEASED.

8 Q NOW, MR. KLEIN REFERRED TO A SPEAKING TRIP AND
9 YOU GOING AROUND THE COUNTRY. DID YOU GO TO LEXINGTON,
10 KENTUCKY?

11 A TO A TRIAL. I WAS ASKED TO COME TO A TRIAL
12 THERE, CULT-RELATED TRIAL.

13 Q DID YOU HONOR THE SUBPOENA OF THE COURT AND
14 APPEAR AT THAT TRIAL?

15 A YES. MY DAUGHTER AND MYSELF BOTH APPEARED.
16 LINDA MULL AND MYSELF.

17 Q WHILE YOU WERE ON THE EAST COAST, DID YOU TALK
18 TO OTHER PEOPLE WHO WERE FORMER MEMBERS OF CHURCH UNIVERSAL
19 AND TRIUMPHANT?

20 A THAT WAS PART OF MY PERSONAL DEPROGRAMMING. I
21 FOUND IT VERY BENEFICIAL TO TALK TO EX-MEMBERS. AND AFTER
22 THE TRIAL, WE TRAVELED AROUND AND DID JUST THAT. THAT WAS
23 WHAT I MEANT. DAVID CLARK WAS A FRIEND OF MINE. HE HELPED
24 A GREAT DEAL --

25 Q MR. MULL, WOULD YOU TRY TO RESTRICT YOUR
26 ANSWERS AND JUST ANSWER WHAT I ASK YOU?

27 A YES.

28 Q DID YOU TRAVEL TO MONTANA?

1 A YES. AS I -- OKAY. YES. PERIOD.

2 Q WERE YOU INVITED TO COME TO MONTANA?

3 A YES. BY THE MINISTERIAL ASSOCIATION.

4 Q DID THEY ASK YOU TO COME TO MONTANA AND TALK
5 AND TELL THEM WHAT YOU KNEW ABOUT THIS CHURCH?

6 A I WENT -- I SAID I WOULD COME TO MONTANA AND
7 TELL WHAT HAPPENED TO ME PRINCIPALLY.

8 Q OKAY. NOW, I WANT TO JUMP BACK IN TIME. DO
9 YOU RECALL THE TAX RETURNS, OR THE PARTIAL TAX RETURNS, THAT
10 WERE SHOWN TO YOU YESTERDAY BY MR. KLEIN?

11 A YES.

12 Q THAT WAS SECTION C OF THE TAX RETURN. IT JUST
13 HAD TO DO WITH YOUR ARCHITECTURAL INCOME. DID YOU HAVE
14 OTHER INCOME DURING THOSE YEARS?

15 A YES. I HAD RENTAL INCOME, TEN THOUSAND PLUS OR
16 MINUS PER YEAR.

17 Q DURING THE YEAR 1975, THAT WAS THE YEAR THAT
18 YOU SHOWED THE LOWEST AMOUNT OF INCOME FROM ARCHITECTURE, IS
19 THAT THE YEAR THAT YOU WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

20 A YES.

21 Q SPENT THREE MONTHS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

22 A YES. NO INCOME AND I TOOK A LOAN TO GO.

23 Q DID YOU GO TO CONFERENCES DURING THAT YEAR?

24 A I REMEMBER THERE WAS -- I WENT TO A CONFERENCE
25 FOR SEVERAL YEARS. I WENT TO 22 CONFERENCES IN A ROW.

26 Q MR. MULL, TRY TO HEAR MY QUESTION AND TRY --

27 A YES.

28 Q -- TRY NOT TO ANSWER ANYTHING ELSE, OKAY?

1 A ALL RIGHT.

2 Q DURING THE YEAR 1975, YOU TESTIFIED THAT
3 SOMETIMES YOU AND MRS. PROPHET WENT OUT SHOPPING AND WENT TO
4 DINNER?

5 A YES.

6 Q WOULD I BE CORRECT IN ASSUMING THAT WHEN YOU
7 WENT OUT TO DINNER, YOU PICKED UP THE BILL?

8 A YES. ALWAYS.

9 Q SO EVEN THOUGH THAT YEAR YOUR TAX RETURN ONLY
10 SHOWED YOUR INCOME FROM ARCHITECTURE AS \$7,700, YOU WERE
11 TAKING HER SHOPPING AND YOU WERE PAYING FOR THE DINNERS; IS
12 THAT CORRECT?

13 A YES.

14 Q DID YOU PAY FOR YOUR QUARTER AT SUMMIT THAT
15 YEAR?

16 A YES.

17 Q DID YOU CONTRIBUTE MONEY SO THAT OTHER PEOPLE
18 COULD GO TO QUARTERS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

19 A YES.

20 Q DID YOU ACTUALLY PAY FOR THEM?

21 A YES.

22 Q SO EVEN THOUGH YOUR TAXES, THE PORTION THAT
23 WERE SHOWN TO YOU YESTERDAY, NOT THE COMPLETE TAX RECORD,
24 BUT THE PORTION THAT WAS SHOWN, WERE YOU DOING BETTER THAN
25 BREAKING EVEN INCOMewise?

26 A I ASSUMED THAT I WAS.

27 Q WELL, WERE YOU ABLE TO ADD TO YOUR HOME?

28 A YES.

1 Q WERE YOU ABLE TO DEVELOP AND BUILD AN OFFICE
2 ADJACENT TO YOUR HOME?

3 A YES.

4 Q WERE YOU ABLE TO EMPLOY PEOPLE TO WORK FOR YOU?

5 A YES.

6 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT. THE QUESTIONS ARE
7 LEADING.

8 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

9 Q BY MR. LEVY: THE YEAR 1978, YOU TESTIFIED THAT
10 YOU EARNED OVER \$60,000; IS THAT CORRECT?

11 A IN ONE CATEGORY ONLY, ARCHITECTURE. BUT THEN
12 THERE WAS RENT ON TOP OF THAT FOR ABOUT TEN THOUSAND.

13 Q DID YOU COLLECT ALL OF THE MONEY THAT YOU
14 BILLED FOR JOBS THAT YEAR?

15 A NO. ABOUT HALF OF THE ARCHITECTURE WAS NOT
16 PAID FOR SOME REASON.

17 Q WELL, THAT WAS 1978. FOLLOWING 1978, WAS 1979
18 THE YEAR THAT YOU MOVED TO CAMELOT?

19 A YES.

20 Q WHILE YOU WERE AT CAMELOT, WERE YOU ABLE TO
21 EXPEND A LOT OF TIME COLLECTING ON JOBS THAT YOU HAD BILLED
22 FOR IN THE SAN FRANCISCO AREA?

23 A NO. NOT A LOT OF TIME.

24 Q NOW, WITH REGARD TO THE DIET, BOTH AT SUMMIT
25 UNIVERSITY AND AT CAMELOT, DID YOU ATTEMPT TO FOLLOW THE
26 TEACHINGS OF THE CHURCH TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITIES WITH
27 REGARD TO DIET?

28 A YES.

1 Q MR. KLEIN ASKED YOU IF YOU HAD A REFRIGERATOR.

2 A YES.

3 Q DID YOU STOCK IT PRIMARILY WITH FOODS THAT WERE
4 RECOMMENDED BY THE TEACHINGS OF THIS CHURCH?

5 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION. LEADING.

6 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

7 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHAT KIND OF FOODS DID YOU STOCK
8 YOUR REFRIGERATOR WITH?

9 A EVERYTHING THAT WAS APPEALING TO ME FROM CREAM
10 CHEESE TO CRACKERS TO MILK OR WHAT HAVE YOU, OR THINGS THAT
11 WERE EVEN VEGETARIAN OR NONVEGETARIAN.

12 Q WHAT WAS THE PRIMARY PURPOSE OF THE TRIPS YOU
13 MADE TO SAN FRANCISCO AFTER YOU MOVED TO CAMELOT?

14 A WELL, IN THE BEGINNING WAS TO MOVE MY BOOKS AND
15 EVERYTHING OF ARCHITECTURE DOWN TO CAMELOT AND SET UP MY
16 OFFICES THERE. AND TO DO FOLLOW UPS ON JOBS THAT WERE BEING
17 BUILT.

18 Q PRIOR TO GOING TO CAMELOT, DID YOU MAKE THE
19 CHURCH AWARE THAT YOU WOULD HAVE TO GO BACK AND FORTH TO SAN
20 FRANCISCO TO FINISH JOBS?

21 A I CERTAINLY DID.

22 Q DID YOU WRITE THAT TO THEM IN A LETTER?

23 A I MAY HAVE. I THINK I DID.

24 Q MR. MULL, THIS IS EXHIBIT NUMBER 49. IT IS A
25 LETTER. WOULD YOU TAKE A LOOK AT IT.

26 IT IS NUMBER 49, MR. KLEIN. YOU HAVE ALREADY
27 ENTERED THAT INTO EVIDENCE.

28 MR. KLEIN: I DON'T HAPPEN TO HAVE IT. CAN I SEE A

1 COPY OF IT?

2 MR. LEVY: I WILL BRING IT TO YOU.

3 Q EXHIBIT NUMBER 48 AND 49. WOULD YOU GLANCE AT
4 THOSE, PLEASE?

5 A YES.

6 Q DO YOU USE THE TERMINOLOGY "LOAN" IN EITHER OF
7 THOSE DOCUMENTS?

8 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT. THE LETTER
9 SPEAKS FOR ITSELF.

10 THE COURT: WELL, THAT IS TRUE. BUT I THINK THIS IS
11 PRELIMINARY.

12 THE WITNESS: PERHAPS YOU CAN POINT IT OUT TO ME IF
13 IT IS THERE. I AM HAVING A HARD TIME READING.

14 MR. LEVY: IF I MAY, YOUR HONOR, I WILL READ THESE
15 TWO -- THEY ARE VERY SHORT -- INTO THE RECORD.

16 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

17 MR. LEVY: THE FIRST IS DATED MARCH 19, 1979, AND IS
18 ENTITLED, "DEAR MONROE."

19 MR. KLEIN: IS THAT MARCH 9TH?

20 MR. LEVY: MARCH 9TH. IT SAYS:

21 "I WOULD APPRECIATE IT IF YOU
22 COULD MAKE A DECISION ON THE COMMITMENT WE
23 ARE MAKING WITH EACH OTHER SOON.

24 "MY CLIENT -- MY CREDIT WILL BE
25 IN JEOPARDY IF MY BILLS ARE NOT BROUGHT
26 CURRENT AT ONCE. MY CURRENT EXPENSES ARE
27 \$4,519.21. IF YOU AUTHORIZE \$2,000 FOR ME
28 TODAY SO I COULD MAIL OUT THE MOST PRESSING

1 ONES.

2 "I HAVE BEEN HERE TWO MONTHS
3 THIS SUNDAY AND HAVE RECEIVED ONE \$1,400
4 AND ONE \$2,000 CHECK TO DATE.

5 "I APPRECIATE YOUR CONSIDERATION.

6 "THANK YOU.

7 "GREGORY MULL."

8 SIGNED, "GREGORY MULL."

9 THE SECOND LETTER IS DATED MARCH 14TH, 1979,
10 AND IT IS ALSO ADDRESSED TO:

11 "DEAR MONROE.

12 "WOULD YOU PLEASE AUTHORIZE THE
13 PAYMENT OF \$2,000 AT THIS TIME UNTIL YOU
14 FINALIZE AN AGREEMENT WITH ME. I MUST PAY
15 MY HEALTH INSURANCE BY THIS WEEKEND OR IT
16 WILL BE CANCELED. ALSO OTHER BILLS ARE
17 AFFECTING MY CREDIT RATING WHICH HAS BEEN
18 GOOD UNTIL -- UP TILL NOW.

19 "I WOULD VERY MUCH APPRECIATE
20 THIS.

21 "ALL BEST WISHES FOR ALL THE
22 MANY THINGS YOU MUST HANDLE FOR SUMMIT.

23 "VERY TRULY YOURS,

24 "GREGORY MULL."

25 Q THE DATES ON THESE APPEAR TO BE JUST BEFORE THE
26 DOCUMENTS MR. KLEIN SHOWED YOU THAT USED THE TERMINOLOGY
27 "LOAN." MY QUESTION FOR YOU AT THIS TIME IS IT SAYS IN HERE
28 YOU WANTED MONROE TO FINALIZE AN AGREEMENT WITH YOU?

1 A YES.

2 Q WHAT DID YOU MEAN, "FINALIZE AN AGREEMENT"?

3 A WELL, PUT DOWN IN WRITING AND SIGN THAT THEY
4 WOULD PAY MY BILLS, WHICH THEY VERBALLY AGREED TO. VERBAL
5 IS A CONTRACT, BUT WRITTEN IS EVEN BETTER TO ME BECAUSE
6 PEOPLE KNOW EXACTLY WHAT COMMITMENT WAS MADE.

7 Q AT THAT POINT, DID YOU FEEL IN YOUR HEART AND
8 IN YOUR MIND THAT YOU HAD OBTAINED A COMMITMENT FROM THE
9 CHURCH?

10 A I THOUGHT I HAD. ALTHOUGH IT WAS CONFUSING AND
11 THEY WERE TRYING TO CHANGE THE RULES.

12 MR. LEVY: THE NEXT LETTER I AM GOING TO INTRODUCE,
13 MR. KLEIN, IS DATED FEBRUARY 22ND, 1979.

14 YOUR HONOR, WE WOULD ASK THAT -- WELL, THOSE
15 TWO EXHIBITS ARE ALREADY IN.

16 THE COURT: THEY WERE RECEIVED TODAY.

17 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, EVEN THOUGH THIS DOCUMENT IS
18 ABOUT TWO PAGES LONG, I'D LIKE TO READ THIS DOCUMENT TO THE
19 COURT. THE LETTER IS DATED FEBRUARY 22ND, 1979.

20 THE COURT: WHICH EXHIBIT IS THIS?

21 MR. LEVY: THIS IS NUMBER 28, YOUR HONOR. IT IS
22 DATED FEBRUARY 22ND, 1979, AND IT IS ADDRESSED TO:

23 "BELOVED MOTHER AND BOARD OF
24 DIRECTORS,

25 "I AM WRITING TO YOU TO LET YOU
26 KNOW I FEEL I AM IN MY RIGHT PLACE HERE
27 DOING THAT WHICH I LOVE TO DO MOST, WHICH
28 IS DOING ARCHITECTURE. I HAVE A GOOD

1 FEELING ABOUT WHAT COULD BE A FINE -- WHAT
2 COULD BE FINE DESIGN FOR CAMELOT. IT IS
3 EVOLVING SLOWLY IN MY CONSCIOUSNESS, AND I
4 WOULD LIKE TO SHARE IT WITH YOU AT YOUR
5 CONVENIENCE. IT IS VERY REWARDING AND
6 EXCITING FOR ME TO TUNE INTO ASCENDED
7 MASTER CONCEPTS FOR CAMELOT.

8 "I GOT THE WILL OF GOD FOCUS AT
9 THE ASHRAM PRELIMINARIES COMPLETED TUESDAY,
10 THE DAY FOLLOWING THE --" I CAN'T PRONOUNCE
11 IT. IT IS SPELLED M-A-I-T-R-E-Y-A "SEMINAR.
12 BRUCE AND I MET THERE AND DISCUSSED THE
13 CHANGES. WHEN IT IS APPROVED, I WILL GET
14 PLANS IN FOR A PERMIT WITHIN A FEW DAYS.
15 THE MAP OF THE TENTS FOR THE NEXT CLASS
16 WILL BE COMPLETED TODAY. I HAVE A
17 PRELIMINARY DESIGN FOR A HOME FOR MOTHER
18 READY FOR HER APPROVAL, AND ALSO A
19 PRELIMINARY DESIGN FOR THE ENTRY GUARD
20 HOUSE OUT AT THE ENTRANCE. LUCINDA AND I
21 ARE WORKING ON PRELIMINARY DRAWINGS TO
22 ARRANGE SEATING TO MAKE SURE WE CAN GET
23 33,000 PEOPLE IN OUR CIRCULAR AUDITORIUM,
24 WHICH WILL ACTUALLY DETERMINE THE SIZE OF
25 OUR BUILDING, AND AT THE SAME TIME I AM
26 WORKING ON MAPS FOR THE CONDITIONAL USE
27 PERMIT, WHICH WILL BE A GENERAL AREA MAP
28 SHOWING A 700 FOOT RADIUS OF ADJOINING

1 PROPERTY WITH THEIR USE AND ADDRESSES.
2 ALSO A CONTOUR MAP SHOWING LOCATION OF OUR
3 NEW AUDITORIUM BUILDING, ALONG WITH AREA
4 FOR SAME. PARKING FOR 1,000 CARS AND
5 LANDSCAPING. ALSO, SOON WE WILL HAVE THE
6 TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY, AND I CAN LOCATE THE
7 BARRACKS BUILDING SO THEY CAN BE
8 REASSEMBLED.

9 "I FEEL MENTAL AND PHYSICAL
10 OPPOSITION FROM THE ASTRAL FOR WHAT I AM
11 DOING HERE, BUT IT WILL NOT SEPARATE ME
12 FROM THE WORK THAT IS NEEDED TO BE DONE.
13 ALSO THE RADIATION FROM THE ASCENDED
14 MASTERS IS WITH ME.

15 "WHEN MONROE CALLED ME AND
16 ASKED ME TO COME AND DO ARCHITECT AT
17 CAMELOT ON MY TERMS, I WAS PLEASED AND
18 GRATEFUL AND WANTED TO MAKE IT AS EASY AS
19 POSSIBLE FOR ALL OF US. I SAID I COULD
20 ONLY COME AT ONCE IF MY MONTHLY BILLS WERE
21 MET, WHICH RUNS ABOUT \$2,000 PER MONTH PLUS
22 TRANSPORTATION EXPENSES TO SAN FRANCISCO
23 AND BACK EACH WEEKEND TO CLOSE DOWN MY
24 BUSINESS WHICH INVOLVED EIGHTEEN CLIENTS
25 LAST YEAR. I AM NOT TAKING ON ANY NEW
26 CLIENTS AT ALL, ONLY NECESSARY FOLLOW UP
27 WORK. I ALSO SEE MY DAUGHTER WHO IS LIVING
28 ALONE. THIS WE BOTH FEEL ALL RIGHT ABOUT.

1 I WAS CONSIDERING SELLING MY HOME FOR A FEW
2 MONTHS BEFORE ASKING YOU -- BEFORE YOUR
3 ASKING ME TO JOIN YOU. I HAVE DEFINITELY
4 DECIDED TO PUT MY HOME ON THE MARKET FOR
5 SALE THIS SUMMER. IT WILL BE MY DAUGHTER'S
6 SUMMER PROJECT. I WILL ADVERTISE IT AND
7 SHE WILL STAY HOME AND SHOW IT. IT MAKES
8 IT BETTER FOR BARGAINING IF WE CAN SELL IT
9 OURSELVES. IF SHE DOES NOT SELL IT THIS
10 SUMMER, THEN I WILL LIST IT WITH A REALTOR.

11 "I WILL GIVE YOU TEN PERCENT OF
12 ALL PROFIT I MAKE FROM THE SALE OF MY
13 PROPERTY, BUT WILL ALSO PAY OVER AND ABOVE
14 THAT SUM IF NECESSARY TO SEE YOU ARE PAID
15 BACK IN FULL FOR ALL MONIES PAID OUT TO ME
16 TO DATE OF RECEIVING SALE MONEY, UNLESS THE
17 HOME CANNOT BE SOLD FOR SOME REASON. FOR
18 EXAMPLE, IF I CLEAR TEN -- \$100,000, I WILL
19 GIVE YOU \$10,000 AUTOMATICALLY. IF YOU
20 HAVE PAID ME \$20,000 TO THAT DATE, I WILL
21 PUT AN ADDITIONAL \$10,000 WITH IT SO YOU
22 CAN BREAK EVEN TO THAT POINT, EXCEPT YOU
23 WILL HAVE PROVIDED MY ROOM AND BOARD TO
24 THAT DATE AT YOUR EXPENSE. IN OTHER WORDS,
25 UPON THE SALE OF MY HOME YOU WILL BE
26 REIMBURSED FOR ALL MONIES PAID ME TO THAT
27 DATE OR YOU WILL RECEIVE TEN PERCENT OF ALL
28 PROFIT FROM THE SALE OF MY PROPERTY,

1 WHICHEVER IS GREATER. FROM THAT POINT ON I
2 CAN REDUCE THE SUM OF APPROXIMATELY \$2,000
3 PER MONTH WHICH YOU AGREED TO PAY TO \$700
4 PER MONTH PLUS MY FREE ROOM AND BOARD HERE
5 OR OFF CAMPUS. THE MONEY IS FOR THE
6 EDUCATION OF MY DAUGHTER AND MY EXPENSES,
7 INCLUDING MY VISITING HER EVERY SECOND
8 WEEKEND AFTER SCHOOL IS OUT AND ONCE A
9 MONTH AFTER SHE STARTS COLLEGE. THE \$700
10 PER MONTH SALARY PLUS LIVING EXPENSES
11 LIVING ON OR OFF CAMPUS MUST BE AGREED UPON
12 BY YOU BEFORE THE FOREGOING OFFER CAN BE A
13 COMMITMENT. I AM FIFTY-SEVEN YEARS OLD AND
14 THIS MONEY IS MY LIFE SAVINGS. IF I WERE
15 TO ESTABLISH MY BUSINESS AGAIN IN THE
16 FUTURE, I WOULD NEED CAPITAL. IF I WERE A
17 PERMANENT STAFF MEMBER, I WOULD CONSIDER
18 GIVING YOU ALL MY MONEY, BUT I HAVE NOT
19 ARRIVED AT THE POINT OF COMMITMENT AND HAVE
20 A WIFE AND A DAUGHTER PLUS HELEN AND LOUISE
21 TO BE PARTIALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR." THEN IN
22 PARENTHESIS, "THEIR FATHER MAKES A VERY LOW
23 SALARY," CLOSE PARENTHESIS.

24 "IT WILL TAKE A MINIMUM OF FOUR
25 YEARS TO DESIGN AND SUPERVISE CONSTRUCTION
26 HAVE BUILDINGS FOR CAMELOT. IT WOULD COST
27 YOU FOR MY EXPENSES \$8,400 PER YEAR PLUS
28 ROOM AND BOARD HERE, AND IN FOUR YEARS IT

1 WOULD BE \$33,600. AN OUTSIDE ARCHITECT
2 WOULD CHARGE SEVEN TO TEN PERCENT, WHICH
3 COULD BE TWO-AND-A-HALF MILLION,
4 CONSIDERING A \$33,000,000 EXPENDITURE.

5 "MY CURRENT EMERGENCY OF
6 NEEDING \$4,276.76 WAS BECAUSE MY -- BECAUSE
7 MAY APPLICATION TO INCREASE MY PRESENT
8 MORTGAGE WAS DECLINED AS I HAD INCREASED IT
9 \$20,000 LAST YEAR. I LET MY BILLS GET TWO
10 MONTHS BEHIND. THE FUTURE MONTHLY PAYMENT
11 TO BREAK EVEN IS ABOUT \$2,000 PER MONTH. I
12 WILL ITEMIZE FOR YOU EACH MONTH.

13 "I WILL NEED TO RETURN WITH A
14 MINIMUM OF \$2,000 THIS FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 23,
15 AS MY MORTGAGE IS DUE THIS WEEKEND OR I
16 MUST PAY A \$60 PENALTY FOR BEING LATE -- I
17 HAVE NEVER BEEN LATE BEFORE. I HAD TO CALL
18 TO KEEP ONE OF MY PHONES FROM BEING
19 DISCONNECTED. THE TELEPHONE COMPANY
20 EXTENDED IT ONE WEEK TO NEXT WEDNESDAY. I
21 HAVE MY AAA TOWING SERVICE CANCELED FOR
22 BEING LATE. ALSO, FIRE INSURANCE ON MY
23 HOUSE IS PAST DUE. ALL MY BILLS ARE AN
24 EMERGENCY, AND I MUST KEEP MY PAYMENTS
25 CURRENT. I HOPE TO DEPOSIT YOUR CHECK
26 MONDAY WHEN I RETURN THIS WEEKEND. I WILL
27 LEAVE AT 2:00 P.M. THIS FRIDAY, DRIVING UP
28 SO I CAN BRING BACK MORE OFFICE EQUIPMENT.

1 I NOW HAVE FOUR DRAWING TABLES AND FOUR
2 DRAWING BOARDS HERE PLUS LUCINDA'S BOARD
3 AND DRAFTING MACHINE AND AM USING MY
4 EQUIPMENT AND SUPPLIES. I HAVE OVER \$2,000
5 IN EQUIPMENT AND SUPPLIES HERE NOW.

6 "I WISH TO PROPOSE TO PUT AN AD
7 IN THE YELLOW PAGES OF THE LOS ANGELES AND
8 MALIBU PHONE BOOKS BY APRIL 27. A ONE-INCH
9 AD IS \$21.35 PER MONTH. A HALF-INCH AD IS
10 \$13 PER MONTH IN THE LOS ANGELES BOOK. WE
11 COULD TAKE ON OUTSIDE WORK IF TIME PERMITTED,
12 AND I HAD ENOUGH DRAFTING HELP. WE HAVE
13 TALENT HERE. DESIGNING AND DRAWING
14 BUILDINGS FOR CAMELOT IS FIRST PRIORITY,
15 BUT YOUR MERCURIAN GUILD HAND CRAFTED HOMES
16 PROJECT SHOULD BE IMPLEMENTED. THIS COULD
17 PAY FOR HAVING AN ARCHITECTURAL DEPARTMENT
18 AND MAKE MONEY FOR THE SUMMIT. I MADE
19 \$60,000 LAST YEAR ON ARCHITECTURE —
20 \$30,000 OF WHICH WAS NOT PAID, WHICH CAUSED
21 THE SITUATION I HAVE NOW. I DECREED FOR
22 THE WORK, BUT I WAS CUT OFF FROM CLIENTS
23 PAYING AS PER CONTRACTS AS OPPOSITION TO MY
24 SUPPLY.

25 "I TRUST THE ASCENDED MASTERS
26 WANT US TO BE TOGETHER HERE AT CAMELOT. I
27 WANT TO STAY AND SERVE. I KNOW MY SOUL IS
28 BLESSED BY BEING HERE. WHEN MY WORK HERE IS

1 COMPLETED, I STILL WILL SERVE THE ASCENDED
2 MASTERS. I AM GRATEFUL FOR ALL THE MASTERS
3 HAVE DONE AND ARE DOING FOR ME.

4 "WITH ALL BEST WISHES AND
5 APPRECIATION FOR ALL THAT YOU DO FOR CAMELOT.

6 "MOST RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED,
7 "GREGORY MULL."

8 Q MR. MULL, WHEN YOU WROTE THAT LETTER, WERE YOU
9 INTENDING TO KEEP ANYTHING SECRET FROM CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND
10 TRIUMPHANT?

11 A NO.

12 Q WERE YOU INTENDING TO HIDE ANY INFORMATION SO
13 THAT YOU MIGHT BE DECEIVING THEM --

14 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT AS LEADING.

15 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

16 THE WITNESS: NO.

17 Q BY MR. LEVY: WAS IT YOUR INTENT TO INFORM THEM
18 TOTALLY, COMPLETELY AND FULLY ABOUT EVERY AVENUE OF YOUR
19 FINANCIAL LIFE AT THAT TIME?

20 A YES.

21 Q DID YOU AT ANY TIME EVER INTEND TO DECEIVE
22 CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

23 A NO.

24 Q IN RESPONSE TO ONE OF MR. KLEIN'S QUESTIONS,
25 YOU MENTIONED THAT WHEN YOU WENT BACK TO SAN FRANCISCO AFTER
26 YOU HAD BEEN AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, YOU WERE AFRAID OF
27 ENTITIES AND -- WHAT WERE THE THINGS YOU WERE AFRAID OF WHEN
28 YOU WENT BACK TO SAN FRANCISCO?

1 A WE WERE TAUGHT THAT PEOPLE HAVE ENTITIES AND
2 THEY CAN JUMP FROM OTHER PEOPLE ON TO US. AND WE ARE NOT
3 FULLY PROTECTED OR THINGS COULD HAPPEN ANYWAY. SO PEOPLE
4 BECAME VERY FEARFUL.

5 Q DID YOU BELIEVE THAT BEFORE YOU WENT TO SUMMIT
6 UNIVERSITY?

7 A NO. I WAS TAUGHT IN THE QUARTER ABOUT
8 ENTITIES, DISCARNATES AND DEMONS.

9 Q AT THE CONCLUSION OF YOUR TIME AT SUMMIT
10 UNIVERSITY, DID YOU BELIEVE ALL OF THE TEACHINGS YOU HAD
11 LEARNED THERE?

12 A YES. I TRIED TO BELIEVE ALL OF THEM.

13 Q DID YOU PRACTICE ALL OF THE RELIGIOUS DOCTRINE
14 YOU WERE TAUGHT AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AFTER YOU LEFT THERE?

15 A TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE, YES.

16 Q DO YOU RECALL -- DID YOU EVER STOP DECREEING?

17 A NO.

18 Q DID THERE COME A TIME AFTER YOU LEFT CHURCH
19 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT THAT YOU STOPPED DECREEING?

20 A YES.

21 Q WHEN YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, DO YOU
22 RECALL APPROXIMATELY HOW MANY HOURS A DAY YOU DECREED?

23 A AFTER I LEFT THE UNIVERSITY WAS THE QUESTION?

24 Q WHILE YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, DO YOU
25 RECALL ABOUT HOW MANY HOURS A DAY YOU SPENT DECREEING?

26 A IT VARIED. IF WE WOULD DECREE CLEARANCE ON A
27 CITY, WE WOULD DECREE AS MANY AS EIGHT OR TEN HOURS A DAY.

28 Q WOULD YOU EXPLAIN TO THE COURT WHAT A

1 "CLEARANCE ON A CITY IS"?

2 A THAT IS WHERE WE WENT ON BUSES AS A CLASS, AND
3 ELIZABETH WOULD GO WITH US, AND WE WOULD CIRCLE HOSPITALS
4 AND AREAS THAT WERE NOT TOO GOOD AND DECREE FOR OR AGAINST,
5 WHICHEVER WAS APPROPRIATE.

6 Q DO YOU KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT BRAINWASHING?

7 A I SURE DO BECAUSE I HAVE BEEN AND IT WAS VERY
8 HARD TO FIGURE IT OUT.

9 Q DO YOU KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT MIND CONTROL?

10 A YES.

11 Q DO YOU KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THOUGHT REFORM?

12 A YES.

13 Q DO YOU KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT COERCIVE PERSUASION?

14 A DEFINITELY.

15 Q AT THE TIME YOU ATTENDED SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, DID
16 YOU KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THOSE SUBJECTS?

17 A NO, I DID NOT.

18 Q WHEN DID YOU LEARN THAT INFORMATION THAT YOU
19 NOW HAVE?

20 A I LEARNED IT THE HARD WAY, BY GETTING OUT OF
21 THE TEACHINGS.

22 Q AT THE TIME YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY,
23 WOULD YOU HAVE KNOWN WHETHER SOMEBODY WAS UNDULY INFLUENCING
24 YOU OR NOT?

25 A NO, NOT AT MY FIRST QUARTER ESPECIALLY. DID
26 YOU HEAR ME?

27 Q YES, I SURE DID. THANK YOU, MR. MULL.

28 A YES.

1 Q NOW, I ASKED YOU BEFORE ABOUT THE WORK SCHEDULE
2 THAT YOU WORKED AND YOU ANSWERED THAT. AND I ASKED YOU
3 ABOUT DIETARY CHANGES AND YOU ANSWERED THAT. AND I ASKED
4 YOU ABOUT COLONICS AND YOU ANSWERED THAT. AND I ASKED YOU
5 ABOUT A NUMBER OF THINGS.

6 IN YOUR OPINION AT THIS POINT, DO YOU BELIEVE
7 YOUR EXPERIENCE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AFFECTED YOU THE WAY IT
8 DID BECAUSE OF THE TOTALITY OF ALL THE THINGS THAT OCCURRED
9 TO YOU THERE?

10 A THAT'S CORRECT.

11 MR. KLEIN: OBJECT. THAT IS A LEADING QUESTION, YOUR
12 HONOR.

13 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

14 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I KNOW HE STARTED TO ANSWER
15 IT. IF IT WAS ANSWERED, I WOULD ASK THAT IT BE STRICKEN.

16 THE COURT: THE ANSWER TO THAT QUESTION IS STRICKEN.
17 THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO DISREGARD IT.

18 Q BY MR. LEVY: MR. MULL, I WANT YOU TO NOW, IF
19 YOU CAN, TRAVEL IN YOUR MIND TO THE INCIDENT THAT OCCURRED
20 AT THE SQUARE DANCE.

21 A YES.

22 Q NOW, MR. KLEIN SUGGESTED THAT WHEN YOU WERE
23 STOPPED, YOU WERE STOPPED ON CHURCH PROPERTY; IS THAT
24 CORRECT?

25 A I WOULD SAY YES.

26 Q AND YOU TESTIFIED THAT THERE WAS A ROSTRUM.
27 WAS IT SOMETHING LIKE THIS?

28 A YES.

1 Q WAS THAT ROSTRUM AT THE VERY GATE TO THE
2 PROPERTY OR WAS IT SOMEWHERE INSIDE THE GATE?

3 A ABOUT A BLOCK INSIDE THE GATE.

4 Q IF A PERSON WAS ARRIVING AT THOSE PREMISES,
5 WOULD THE FIRST NORMAL PLACE THEY WOULD STOP BE AT THE FRONT
6 GATE OR AT THE ROSTRUM?

7 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS ASKING FOR
8 SPECULATION.

9 THE COURT: WHAT?

10 MR. KLEIN: IT IS ASKING FOR SPECULATION ABOUT WHAT A
11 PERSON WILL DO.

12 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

13 THE WITNESS: USUALLY THEY WOULD ARRIVE A BLOCK --

14 THE COURT: SOMETIMES GATES ARE OPEN AND YOU GO
15 THROUGH TILL --

16 THE WITNESS: THE GATE WAS OPEN.

17 THE COURT: -- TO WHERE THERE IS SOMEBODY INSIDE.

18 WHEN YOU GOT THERE, WAS THE GATE OPEN OR
19 CLOSED?

20 THE WITNESS: IT WAS ALWAYS OPEN IT SEEMED AND IN THE
21 DAY ESPECIALLY.

22 THE COURT: WAS THERE ANY REASON TO STOP AT THE GATE
23 AS YOU APPROACHED IT?

24 THE WITNESS: NO.

25 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

26 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

27 Q THE LAST LETTER I READ TO YOU, MR. MULL, YOU
28 OFFERED A DONATION TO THE CHURCH; IS THAT CORRECT?

1 A I OFFERED WHAT I ALWAYS HAD IN MIND THAT I WAS,
2 TEN PERCENT OF MY PROFIT, WHICH WAS A TITHE TO THE CHURCH.

3 Q ACCORDING --

4 A THAT WAS REGARDLESS OF WHETHER THEY GAVE ME
5 MONEY OR NOT OR PAID MY BILLS, WHICH WAS OUR AGREEMENT.

6 Q AT THE TIME YOU MADE AN OFFER TO GIVE THEM TEN
7 PERCENT OF YOUR PROPERTY, TEN PERCENT OF YOUR PROFIT FROM
8 THE SALE OF YOUR PROPERTY, DID YOU OWE THE CHURCH ANYTHING
9 AT THAT TIME?

10 A NO.

11 Q I'D LIKE TO GO NOW TO THE TIME YOU SIGNED THE
12 FIRST PROMISSORY NOTE. DO YOU RECALL WHO WAS PRESENT?

13 A YES. THEIR NEW ATTORNEY STAFF MEMBER, MR.
14 ERLICH.

15 Q DID YOU DISCUSS THE PROMISSORY NOTE WITH HIM?

16 A YES.

17 Q WOULD YOU TELL US WHAT HE SAID AND WHAT YOU
18 SAID WITH REGARD TO THAT NOTE?

19 A HE SAID, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND IT?" AND I SAID,
20 "NO. I DON'T UNDERSTAND LEGAL TERMINOLOGY." BUT I KNEW IT
21 WAS A PROMISSORY NOTE.

22 Q WERE THERE CODE SECTIONS CITED IN THAT
23 PROMISSORY NOTE?

24 A THERE WERE SECTIONS CITED FROM LEGAL DOCUMENTS.

25 Q DID HE EXPLAIN THAT TO YOU?

26 A HE SAID IT DIDN'T NEED AN EXPLANATION. IT WAS
27 SOMETHING THE ORGANIZATION NEEDED TO PROTECT THEMSELF.

28 Q DID THE PERSON WHO WAS THERE WITH YOU WHEN YOU

1 SIGNED THE NOTE, DID HE EXPLAIN THE TECHNICAL PHRASES OR
2 CLAUSES OR REFERENCES IN THE NOTE?

3 A NO. HE SAID IT WAS NOT IMPORTANT. IT WAS JUST
4 FOR THE CHURCH'S BENEFIT, THAT IT WAS WRITTEN AS I READ IT.

5 Q THE LETTER THAT WAS WRITTEN TO MR. CHANDLER
6 FROM THE TIMES, DO YOU RECALL THAT LETTER?

7 A YES.

8 Q YOU TESTIFIED THAT PEOPLE AT THE CHURCH AT THAT
9 TIME WERE SOLICITED TO WRITE LETTERS FAVORABLE TO THE
10 CHURCH; IS THAT CORRECT?

11 A IT WAS ORCHESTRATED LIKE IT WAS DONE IN THE
12 NEWS CHRONICLE PRIOR TO THAT.

13 Q WITH REGARD TO LETTERS THAT WERE WRITTEN TO
14 PEOPLE OUTSIDE THE CHURCH, WERE YOU EVER DIRECTED BY YOUR
15 HIERARCHS AS TO HOW THE LETTER SHOULD BE WRITTEN OR WHAT IT
16 SHOULD INCLUDE?

17 A YES.

18 Q WITH REGARD TO THE LETTERS THAT YOU WROTE TO
19 YOUR EX-WIFE KATHLEEN, DID ANYONE TELL YOU WHAT TO INCLUDE
20 OR WHAT NOT TO INCLUDE?

21 A SOMETIMES.

22 Q PRIOR TO WRITING THE LETTERS, HAD YOU TALKED
23 WITH ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

24 A USUALLY WAS MONROE OR EDWARD FRANCIS.

25 Q DID SOMEONE TELL YOU THAT EL MORYA HAD GIVEN
26 YOU PERMISSION TO DIVORCE KATHLEEN?

27 A ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET GAVE ME THAT
28 DISPENSATION.

1 Q AM I CORRECT IN UNDERSTANDING THAT BEFORE YOU
2 WROTE THE LETTER TO YOUR WIFE WHEREIN YOU SAID IT WAS YOUR
3 DECISION AND YOUR DECISION ONLY, YOU HAD ACTUALLY TALKED TO
4 MISS PROPHET?

5 A WELL, IT WAS EL MORYA'S DECISION THAT WE COULD
6 WORK ON OUR KARMA WITHOUT BEING MARRIED. AND I FELT THAT
7 KATHLEEN WAS NO LONGER CLOSE TO THE TEACHINGS AND I NO
8 LONGER WANTED TO STAY MARRIED. AND I ALSO WANTED TO PROTECT
9 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE.

10 Q DID ELIZABETH TELL YOU THAT EL MORYA GAVE YOU
11 HIS PERMISSION TO GET DIVORCED?

12 A IN EFFECT, YES.

13 Q MR. KLEIN HAS ASKED YOU ABOUT A TWO-AND-A-HALF
14 HOUR MEETING THAT TOOK PLACE AFTER, IN HIS TERMINOLOGY, YOU
15 WERE ASKED TO LEAVE AND, IN YOUR TERMINOLOGY, YOU WERE
16 KICKED OUT. DO YOU REMEMBER THE TWO-AND-A-HALF-HOUR
17 MEETING?

18 A I DEFINITELY DO. IT WAS TAPED.

19 Q DID YOU GET AN OPPORTUNITY TO EXPLAIN YOUR SIDE
20 OF YOUR UNDERSTANDING?

21 A I DON'T BELIEVE I DID, BUT I TRIED.

22 Q NOW, ON THE BOARD TO YOUR RIGHT IS A DIAGRAM.

23 A YES.

24 Q WE WENT OVER THIS THE OTHER DAY.

25 A YES.

26 Q WHERE I AM POINTING, IT SAYS, "G.M.," GREGORY
27 MULL?

28 A YES.

1 Q AND WOULD HAVE BEEN TO YOUR RIGHT MONROE
2 SHEARER AND TO YOUR LEFT EDWARD FRANCIS?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND BEHIND THE DESK FACING YOU ELIZABETH CLARE
5 PROPHET?

6 A CORRECT.

7 Q HOW DID YOU FEEL WHEN YOU WERE AT THAT MEETING
8 BEING -- HAVING PEOPLE ON EITHER SIDE OF YOU AND HAVING
9 SOMEONE DIRECTLY IN FRONT OF YOU CONFRONTING YOU?

10 A WELL, I FELT VERY INTIMIDATED AND VERY
11 SURROUNDED AND HARASSED. AND ESPECIALLY AFTER THE MEETING
12 STARTED, ELIZABETH SAID I WAS THERE ON HER TERMS, NOT MINE.
13 AND SHE CALLED MANY GODS AND GODDESSES TO BE PRESENT.

14 Q WHEN YOU SOLD YOUR HOME, MR. MULL, WHAT DID YOU
15 USE THE MONEY FOR?

16 A FOR PAYING BILLS AND BUYING A CAR.

17 Q AFTER YOU PAID THE BILLS AND YOU BOUGHT THE
18 CAR, HOW MUCH MONEY DID YOU HAVE LEFT?

19 A VERY LITTLE.

20 Q AT THAT MEETING, DID YOU GIVE ELIZABETH CLARE
21 PROPHET TWO CHECKS FOR A TOTAL OF APPROXIMATELY \$5,500?

22 A YES. ALL THAT I HAD IN THE BANK.

23 Q WHY DID YOU GIVE HER THE MONEY?

24 A I WANTED TO MAKE PEACE AND I FELT THAT THAT
25 WOULD SETTLE OUR AGREEMENT BECAUSE IT WAS ALL I HAD TO GIVE.

26 THE COURT: IN VIEW OF THE HOUR, I THINK WE ARE GOING
27 TO STOP AT THIS TIME. AS I'VE TOLD YOU ALREADY, TOMORROW I
28 AM GOING TO BE ENGAGED IN OTHER MATTERS. AND MONDAY IS A

1 NATIONAL HOLIDAY WHICH WE WILL ALL OBSERVE.

2 WE WILL RESUME TUESDAY MORNING. WE WILL RESUME
3 TUESDAY MORNING AT 9:15. SO HAVE A VERY PLEASANT WEEKEND.
4 I HOPE THE RAINS DON'T CAUSE YOU ANY GREAT PROBLEMS.

5 REMEMBER THE COURT'S ADMONITIONS. SEE YOU
6 TUESDAY MORNING.

7 (AT 4:14 P.M., AN ADJOURNMENT WAS TAKEN
8 UNTIL TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 18, 1986, AT
9 9:15 A.M.)
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28